

# **The Book of True Life**

**Teachings of the Divine Master**

Volume XII

Teachings 339 – 366

Online Edition

# Buchdienst zum Leben

The 12-volume work Libro de la Vida Verdadera (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered in the "Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico D.F. under the numbers 26002, 20111 and 83848.

More information about the Spanish original edition:  
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.  
Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., - C.P. 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the preface to the German edition, the explanations, footnotes, notes and references to the work:

**Walter Maier and Traugott Göltenboth.**

**Status:** October 2016

Editing (New spelling and layout):  
Buchdienst zum Leben  
Manfred Bäse  
Kirchweg 5  
D-88521 Ertingen  
Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42  
e-mail: [manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)

## **Translation from German to English**

with DeepL ProVersion Translator  
from Anna Maria Hosta  
<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com> (multilingual)  
E-mail: [a.m.hosta@web.de](mailto:a.m.hosta@web.de)

**Status:** December 2020

## Note to this issue:

This volume was processed true to the content of the above mentioned original German translation for the translation program DeepL, ProVersion, which translates into 12 languages.

So far the following volumes have been translated with it:

Status: December, 2020

### **The Third Testament**

From the German original to the languages: Dutch, Polish, Russian, Portuguese, Portuguese-Brazilian,. To follow: Japanese and Chinese

It was available in the following languages so far: German, English, Spanish, Italian, French,

### **The Book of True Life**

From the German Original to English: The volumes IV, V, VI, VIII, IX, XI, XII - the other 5 volumes were already available in English.

Further translations will follow.

It is the will of the Lord to make these works available to all people free of charge. It is not His will to sell this work for money. All available volumes can be downloaded free of charge as PDF on the Internet.

It is also the will of the Lord to spread His word throughout the world. This is to be done in connection with the testimony of one's own spiritualist example. For this reason, all 6 volumes of my personal, spiritualist example that have been published so far are available for free PDF download on my homepage, as well as 5 volumes of poetry in German and English based on the Book of True Life. The Lord called me into His service in 2017. I have recorded this story in the above mentioned 6 volumes, indicating the respective date. It contains many dreams, visions, secrets the Lord revealed to me, prophecies, predictions about current events all over the world. It is a wake-up call to mankind and for me a phase of purification and cleansing and ascension and return to the bosom of the Father.

My name, Anna Maria Hosta, is a spiritual name that the Lord has revealed to me in 2017.

Hosta, the Lord told me, has the following meaning:

Hos... (last name of my husband) - Hos - t.... (host, bread of life, word of God) and

Hos...t...A (A for my name, Anna)

My civil name has no meaning, since it is the will of the Lord that the WORD moves hearts and that they should be guided by the Word, not the messenger. The messenger is only the bringer of the WORD and this is God Himself. It is the essence of all God's own experiences with the beings created by Him, and it serves their teaching, so that they may study it to purify and perfect themselves, with the goal of returning to God and entering again into the bosom of the Father.

Anna Maria Hosta

Kingdom of Christs Peace on Earth

<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

e-mail: [a.m.hosta@web.de](mailto:a.m.hosta@web.de)

## Table of Content

### Content

The Book of True Life.....	1
Note to this issue:.....	3
Table of Content.....	4
Foreword .....	6
Introduction.....	7
Teaching 339 .....	10
Teaching 340 .....	16
Teaching 341 .....	22
Teaching 342 .....	28
Teaching 343 .....	34
Teaching 344 .....	40
Teaching 345 .....	45
Teaching 346 .....	56
Teaching 347 .....	62
Teaching 348 .....	67
Teaching 349 .....	73
Teaching 350 .....	79
Teaching 351 .....	85
Teaching 352 .....	91
Teaching 353 .....	96
Teaching 354 .....	101
Teaching 355 .....	106
Teaching 356 .....	112
Teaching 357 .....	121
Teaching 358 .....	126
Teaching 359 .....	132
Teaching 360 .....	138
Teaching 361 .....	145
Teaching 362 .....	150
Teaching 363 .....	156
Teaching 364 .....	162
Teaching 365 .....	166
Teaching 366 .....	171
Notes on Content .....	183
The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950.....	188

Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720 .....	188
Buchdienst zum Leben .....	188
Unicon Foundation .....	188
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C. ....	188
web pages.....	188

## Foreword

With joy and gratitude we present the final volume XII of the series "Book of True Life". It was translated from Spanish into German by Traugott Göltenboth – like the other volumes – with care and sensitivity. As always, we recommend that you read only small sections with inner collection and reflect on what you have read, so that the spiritual meaning of Christ's words can be fully understood.

At all times the Creator Spirit has spoken to His creatures in different ways. In the First Time, the Father made himself known to his children in direct form through conscience, and in addition, he spoke through the mouth of messengers, leaders and prophets. The predictions and revelations of the servants of the Lord heralded an ascending development of the human Spirit and the coming of the Master.

With the birth of Jesus in Palestine, the Second Age began, in which the "Word" incarnated in the Divine Child to speak to the people: "I am the way, the truth and the life."

During the 33 years of his life among men, Jesus Christ gave a testimony of his divine origin, and in preparation for his departure, his disciples said that he would return, but not in the flesh, but in the cloud, the symbol of the spiritual, surrounded by hosts of his angels.

The rallies in Mexico were wisely prepared by the hand of God. In 1866, the Spirit of the Prophet Elijah was first revealed through the mind of Roque Rojas and said, "I am the Prophet Elijah, that of the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor. He revealed to the assembled people that the Third Age, the Age of the Holy Spirit, was about to begin. A few years later, after the Fellowship had grown and Christ had prepared His instruments, He revealed Himself for the first time in 1884, through the human mind of His chosen instrument Damiana Oviedo – and then every Sunday thereafter in more and more, eventually hundreds of meeting places throughout Mexico.

By God's will, the rallies in Mexico lasted until the end of 1950, and during the last 20 or so years of the time of the revelation, beginning around 1930, most of the Lord's teachings were written down in shorthand. The rich teachings, prophecies, revelations, etc. were given in many different places of assembly that had formed throughout the country. A small group, which had previously served as "voice bearers", and which acted on a clear instruction from the Divine Spirit, compiled 12 volumes from 366 of the teachings proclaimed. They gave them the title:

"LIBRO DE LA VIDA VERDADERA" in English: "Book of True Life"

Each of these teachings represents a harmonious unity of the divine teachings; at that time, although addressed to the listeners in Mexico, they are – as has been repeatedly emphasized therein – is a legacy for all of humanity today and for future generations.

It is not the letter of the divine word, but its deep, inner meaning that elevates man and is food and balm for his starving soul. At the same time it serves as a guideline for his behavior in daily life.

## Introduction

The following excerpts may give the reader a first insight into the present volume. The numbers in brackets refer to the teaching and verse numbers.

### **The great book of life – the Third Testament**

My word will remain written down for all times; from it you will compile the book of the Third Age, the Third Testament, the last message of the Father; for in all three ages God had his "gold feathers" to leave his wisdom to mankind.

Moses was the first "gold feather" which the Father used to write the events of the First Times in indelible letters on a scroll. Moses was the "gold nib" of Jehovah. Among my apostles and followers of the Second Age, Jesus had four "feathers", and these were Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. These were the "gold feathers" of the Divine Master. But when the time came for the First Testament to be united with the Second through bonds of love, knowledge and spiritual progress, a single book was born of it.

Now in the Third Time, in which you again have my word, I have likewise appointed "gold feathers" so that it may be preserved in writing. When the time has come, you will compile a single book, and this book, that of the Third Time, – when the time has come – will likewise be united with the Book of the Second and the First Time, and then from the revelations, prophecies and words of the three Times, the Great Book of Life will arise for the edification of all souls. Then you will realize that all words – from the first to the last – have been fulfilled in truth and in Spirit, that all prophecies were the anticipated course of history, which the Father revealed to mankind. For God alone can let write down the events that will come to pass. When the prophets spoke, it was not them, but God did it through their mediation.

Now, my beloved children, who attaches importance to the book you are beginning to compile? In truth – nobody!

But the time will come when mankind will ask you for your book full of desire, full of curiosity, and then it will awaken, explore my word and discuss it. In that battle of ideas parties will emerge – scientists, theologians and philosophers. The testimony of your word and the book of wisdom will be brought to the nations, and all will speak of my teaching. This will be the beginning of the new battle, the war of words, thoughts and ideologies; but in the end, when all have realized in truth and in Spirit that the Great Book of Life has been written by the Lord, they will embrace and love one another as brothers, as is my will.

It is necessary that the three books form one, so that this Word may enlighten the whole world. Then mankind will follow that light, and the curse of Babylon will be lifted, because all men will read the Great Book of True Life, all will follow the same teaching and love one another in Spirit and in truth as children of God. (358, 58-66)

### **The effect of the spiritual teaching of Christ**

My light, when it spread all over the world, caused people to seek my truth in every teaching. This is the reason for the behavior of people in their different beliefs. It is the fulfillment of what has been prophesied. Which of them represents the truth? Who hides the hungry wolf in sheep's clothing? Who assures with pure garment his absolute inner sincerity?

You must apply spiritualism to discover my truth, for humanity has been divided into so many creeds and worldviews as the development of human thought has allowed. Thus more and more sects and denominations have formed, and it will be very difficult for you to judge the truth contained in each of them.

My teaching enlightens the thoughts and ideas of men, and little by little each one will grasp the foundations to perfect his works and guide them to a more perfect and higher course. (363, 4-8)

### **The miracles of Jesus**

I granted you through Jesus the healing of his creatures, to the astonishment of many.

The unbelievers who had heard about the power of Jesus and who knew about His miracles, demanded the most difficult proofs to make Him uncertain for a moment and to prove that He was not infallible. But this deliverance of the possessed, the fact that I put them back into the state of normal human beings only by touching or looking at them or giving them a command word so that those Spirits would leave their minds and both would be freed from their heavy burden, confused them.

In the face of this power, the Pharisees, the scientists, the scribes, and the publicans showed different reactions. Some acknowledged the power of Jesus, others attributed his power to unknown influences, and still others could not say anything about it. But the sick who had been healed blessed his name.

Some had been possessed by a single Spirit, others by seven, like Mary of Magdala, and some by so many that they themselves said they were a legion. Throughout the Master's life, one spiritual manifestation followed another. Some were witnessed by the twelve disciples, others by the people – in the open air and in the homes. It was a time of miracles, of "miracles". Men and women received signs and calls from the hereafter. The old and the children were likewise witnesses of these apparitions, and in the days preceding the death of the Savior on the cross, the heavenly light penetrated into the hearts of men; the beings of the Spiritual Valley called the hearts of men; and on the day when the Master took his last breath as a man and his light penetrated into all caves and into all corners, into the material and spiritual homes, longing for the beings that materialized Him long awaited –, confused and sick beings who had strayed from the path, bound with chains of remorse, dragging with them burdens of injustice, and other souls who believed to be dead and were bound to their bodies – then all awoke from their deep sleep and rose to life. (339, 21-22)

### **Healing of physical and mental suffering**

I will speak to you from Spirit to Spirit and lead you on the way. But I want you, before you come to men as teachers, to come as doctors, and then, when you have quenched their pain, they can drink from the spring of the pure waters of my word. First seek out the wound, ulcer or disease and heal their sufferings, and then turn to their souls. Go to your fellow men like Jesus in the Second Time and bring the healing balm before my Word. But what does the balm consist of, O disciples? Is it the water of the springs that is blessed and transformed into medicine for the sick? No, people. That balm of which I speak to you is in your heart. There I have put it in as a precious essence, and only love can open it up so that it flows out unstoppably. If you want to pour it on any sick person, it will not be your hands that heal, but the Spirit that overflows with love, mercy and consolation. Wherever you direct your thoughts, the miracle will happen. You can influence the beings and elements of nature in many ways to bring comfort to all. But I also tell you this: Fear not the diseases and be patient and merciful with all.

As for the possessed and those confused in their human minds, you can likewise heal, because you have this ability and you are to put it at the service of those beings who are in despair and oblivion. Liberate them and reveal this authority before the faithless. It is one of the great missions of this people to bring the light to where there is darkness, to break every bondage and injustice and to bring this world to know its Lord and to see itself, its inner being, in full knowledge of the truth. (339, 39-41)

### **Heaven and Hell**

Do not tremble at these revelations; on the contrary, rejoice at the thought that this Word will destroy the idea you had of eternal punishment and all the interpretations given to you in the past times by the eternal fire.

The "fire" is the symbol of pain, self-accusation and repentance that will torture the soul and purify it, as gold purifies itself in the crucible. In this pain is my will, and in my will is my love for you.

If it were true that it is fire that eradicates human sins, then all the bodies of those who have sinned would have to be thrown into fire here in earthly life, in life, because they would not feel it dead.

Because the bodies never rise into the spiritual space – on the contrary, once they have finished their



task, they sink into the interior of the earth, where they merge with nature, from which they took life.

But if you believe that what you call "eternal fire" is not meant for the body but for the soul, this is another grave error, because there are no material elements in the spiritual realm, nor does fire have an effect on the soul. What is born of matter is matter, what is born of spirit is Spirit.

My word does not come down to attack any faith conviction. If someone thinks this, he is very wrong. My word will explain the content of all that has not been correctly interpreted, and which has therefore produced errors, which have been passed on among mankind from generation to generation.

What value would my law and teaching have if they were not able to save souls from error and sin? And what meaning would my presence as a human being in the world have had if there were many who would have to perish forever in an atonement without end? (352, 44-48)

### **Care and help of God**

You have never lived abandoned. From the beginning, when you came to life, you have been under the shield of my love. You human parents, who love your children tenderly: Would you be able to abandon them to their fate when they were hardly born into this life, when they need your care, your devotion, your love most? I have seen you worried about your children, even when they have reached adulthood; even those who have passed away, those who have hurt you, you worry with the greatest love.

But if you respond to the needs of your children in this way – how will be the love of your Heavenly Father, who loved you even before you existed? I have always come to your aid; and in this time, when I meet you with a greater spiritual development, I have taught you how to fight to destroy the evil forces and how to increase the vibrations of good. (345, 40-42)

### **Important aspects of perfect prayer**

Wrestle, wrestle for the attainment of spiritual perfection. I have shown you the way to reach this goal. I have entrusted prayer to you as the "weapon" superior to any material weapon, to defend you against insidiousness on the path of life. But the best weapon you will have when you fulfill my law.

What does prayer consist of? Prayer is supplication, intercession, worship and spiritual contemplation. All its parts are necessary, and one comes out of the other. For in truth I tell you: The request consists of man asking Me to fulfill his desires, to satisfy his longings – what he considers the most important and salutary thing in his life. And indeed, I tell you, my children, the Father hears the request and gives everyone what he needs most whenever it is for his own good. But beware of asking for something that is contrary to the salvation of your soul. For those who ask only for material goods, for bodily delights and perishable power, ask that their souls be put in chains. The second kind of prayer, the intercession, springs from love for the neighbor, that love which I taught you as Master when I came into this world. Pray for your brothers and sisters near and far, for those who are suffering the consequences of war in the different nations, who endure the tyranny of the transitory rulers of this world.

Prepare yourselves, O my children, pray for your fellow men, but also in this intercession you must understand how to ask, because what is important is the soul. If a brother, your parents or your children are sick, pray for them, but do not insist that they remain in this life if this is not what the soul needs. Rather, ask that this soul be set free, that it be purified in its sufferings, that the pain promote the soul's upward development.

The third kind of prayer, the veneration for the Divine Spirit, means veneration for all that is perfect, because through this kind of prayer you can unite yourselves with the perfection, with the love that embraces the whole universe. In adoration you can find the state of perfection that you must all attain, and adoration leads you further to spiritual contemplation which, together with adoration, brings you to union with the Divine Spirit, the Source of Eternal Life – the Source that gives you strength day after day to reach the Kingdom of the Father.

This is how you are to pray: beginning with supplication and ending with spiritual contemplation. This will give you strength. (358, 10-16)

## Teaching 339

My peace be with you!

1. You come to Me with a prepared soul, full of humility and gentleness, to knock on the doors of Him who is love and eternal forgiveness for His children. And you longingly expect a word that eases your pain, that answers your complaints, or that lights up light in your darkness so that you feel happy.
2. I see you coming here from different ways, each fulfilling a different destiny. But you all strive towards the same goal and seek to become one with me to feel close to perfection. And joyfully you receive my word, which caresses and corrects you at the same time. You interpret it in its real sense and begin to love me sincerely. You no longer fear anything from me as you did in other times because you know today that I am perfect love and justice, that I do not punish you, and that it is you yourselves who have to fear because you are weak and commit grave mistakes for which you later have to shed tears and which you have to make up for at a very high price. But this experience makes you live vigilantly in order to avoid the missteps that disturb the soul and cause suffering.
3. Anyone who has understood this in this way is on the right path. You are not yet doing works of the highest perfection, but you are on the way to do them because you are my disciples. The light has dispelled your doubts, the strength of the soul has overcome weakness, and trust leads you to dedicate yourselves with true love to the fulfillment of your destiny.
4. You now imperceptibly enter the spiritual path, the life of simplicity and purity that I have demanded of you, and you feel satisfied in this new life. You no longer ask yourselves why I have come back to you or whether my word shows you a new way. Today you know that what I told you in the Second Time was not all that I had to teach you, that the lesson was not completed, and that I had kept for you a time of grace in which I had to resume my teachings to show you the way that leads to spiritual life, the true dialogue with me, and the explanation of my words given in that time in which I dwelt among you, which have not yet been understood by you.
5. Think, and you will finally understand that neither in the first nor in the second time were you able to grasp, feel and believe such a great lesson. But the Father, who is Lord of time and eternity, with supreme patience and wisdom has taken you by the hand on the way of life, without any haste, and today you have entered a new age.
6. Now is the time of the Holy Spirit, which will soon reach its climax – the time of great revelations and righteousness, in which the veils of many mysteries will be lifted to be all light and clarity!
7. I have opened your eyes so that you may go beyond what you have known and enter into my treasury; for I, the Father, am not a secret to my children. I want to be known and loved by you in a perfect and complete way, as I love you. I have not yet been loved and worshiped as I should be, and you do not know what joy you would give my Spirit by a moment of understanding and esteem for the law.
8. Since your coming to earth you have had my rallies within the grasp of your minds, but when you took the first steps in the path of development, your understanding was still very small, just as the child, when he is born, is small. I had to limit myself to be seen and to be heard so that you could understand Me.
9. In the first times I did not fully reveal myself because your reason would have been confused and your whole being would have felt crushed. That is why I prepared you during long ages and put you at the beginning of the way to cover it step by step, and so you would reach the present time period, in which you would be able to understand and love your Father better.
10. At all times I have sent messengers to this world, who have spoken of the survival of the soul, of its immortality and of the higher life it will attain when it has perfected. From the earliest days when man inhabited the earth and had in himself characteristics of innocence, as in those of greater sinfulness, and now in those of materialism and false science, my spiritual messengers have given evidence of the high degree of exaltation in which the soul lives, which has known how to maintain itself in constant communion with its Lord.

11. But the messengers of the first times were not able to explain to mankind the great periods of time which the soul goes through, and its life in the hereafter. The patriarchs, who knew how to maintain themselves in virtue, in love for their Creator, were content to lead their family, their tribe or their people along the path of justice and righteousness. But although they had the knowledge of the existence of their spiritual, universal God – the intuitive knowledge of a higher life for the soul in the hereafter, they could not reveal, with all their light and virtue, the path of development of the soul and the reason for its great trials.

12. The prophets spoke with great truthfulness, almost always they came to earth in times of confusion and aberration. They warned the nations and urged them to repent and be converted, announcing great trials of justice if they did not turn to good. On other occasions, they foretold blessings for obedience to the Divine Law. But what those prophets spoke was an exhortation to practice goodness, justice, and mutual respect. They did not reveal the life of the soul, its destiny and its development. Not even Moses, whom I chose to make my deputy, and through whose mediation I handed over the Law for all time, spoke to you of spiritual life.

13. The law of the Father contains wisdom and justice. It teaches man to live in peace, to love and respect one another, and to prove himself worthy as men in my sight. But Moses did not show mankind what is beyond the threshold of physical death, nor what the reparation of disobedient souls is, nor the reward for those who are wise and diligent in their task in life.

14. Later David reigned, full of spiritual gifts and inspirations, and in his moments of exaltation, in his raptures, he heard hymns and spiritual songs, from which he made the psalms. With them he was to invite the people of Israel to pray and to offer the best sacrifice of his heart to his Lord. But David, with all his love and inspiration, could not reveal to the people the wonderful existence of souls, their development and their goal.

15. And Solomon, who followed him in the reign and likewise proved the great gifts of wisdom and power that had been bestowed upon him, for whose sake he was loved and admired, and whose counsel, judgments, and sayings are still remembered today – if his people had turned to him and asked him, "Lord, what is the nature of spiritual life? What is there beyond death? What is the soul?" – Solomon in all his wisdom would not have been able to answer this.

16. But verily I say to you, Moses with his zeal of faith and obedience, the prophets with their warnings, the patriarchs with their example, the advisers, the scholars, and the judges with their salutary counsel and good judgment left you their example, so that you would cause – following him – that your first steps from this earth on the way to the Promised Land of the High Hereafter would be safe. You should begin to exercise the good in this world, you should be righteous among yourselves to find justice on earth. Here you found the fruit or the harvest of your field work. This home was a reflection for man in those times, a reflection of the eternal life of the Spirit.

17. Later the Messiah came, becoming man, to open a new time and to give a new lesson to mankind, in which He had to make great revelations to them, saying, "You are the children of light, and I will change you into my disciples. Verily, I say to you: Whatever you see Me do, you too can do in the name of the Father. And indeed, the Messiah, in whom my Spirit manifested Himself, brought the key to open the gates to the Second Age and the power to break the seals that closed the book of life, wisdom, justice and eternity.

18. Before his arrival I allowed the human world to be visited by the spiritual world. Spirits of light and of great exaltation and also those of little exaltation worked in the Master's retinue. Both the one and the other were present in this time. The former showed themselves as humble servants full of devotion. Among them was the one to whom Mary announced her high destiny to receive the "Word" of the Father in her purest womb. Another visited the shepherds of Bethlehem to give them the news of the birth of the Holy Land, and another messenger warned the Holy Family of the danger that threatened it, guiding and protecting them on their flight to Egypt.

19. Many manifestations were seen during this time with rejoicing and the faith of many. But others – hostile and unbelieving towards the spiritual life – doubted and denied this truth. But my spiritual hosts, who had swarmed out, were attracted by the light that the Master radiated.

20. Beings of light in the service of the divine work and others who were rebellious and ignorant made themselves felt everywhere, and among that humanity the possessed appeared whom science

could not liberate and who were cast out by the people. Neither the teachers of the law nor the scientists were able to restore health to those who were sick.

21. But all this was intended by Me to teach you and give you proofs of love. I granted you through Jesus the healing of His creatures, to the astonishment of many. The unbelievers who had heard about the power of Jesus and who knew of His miracles, demanded the most difficult proofs to make Him uncertain for a moment and to prove that He was not infallible. But this deliverance of the possessed, the fact that I put them back into the state of normal human beings only by touching or looking at them or giving them a command word so that those Spirits would leave their minds and both would be freed from their heavy burden, confused them.

In the face of this power, the Pharisees, the scientists, the scribes, and the publicans showed different reactions. Some acknowledged the power of Jesus, others attributed his power to unknown influences, and still others could not say anything about it. But the sick who had been healed blessed his name. Some had been possessed by a single Spirit, others by seven, like Mary of Magdala, and some by so many that they themselves said they were a legion.

22. Throughout the Master's life one spiritual manifestation followed after another. Some were witnessed by the twelve disciples, others by the people – in the open air and in the homes. It was a time of "miracles". Men and women received signs and calls from the hereafter. The old and the children were likewise witnesses of these apparitions, and in the days preceding the death of the Savior on the cross, the heavenly light penetrated into the hearts of men; the beings of the Spiritual Valley called the hearts of men; and on the day when the Master took his last breath as a man and his light penetrated into all caves and into all corners, into the material and spiritual homes, longing for the beings that materialized Him long awaited –, confused and sick beings who had strayed from the path, bound with chains of remorse, dragging with them burdens of injustice, and other souls who believed to be dead and were bound to their bodies – then all awoke from their deep sleep and rose to life. But before they left this earth, they gave to those who had been their relatives a testimony of their resurrection and their existence. Through all this, the world witnessed these rallies on that night of sorrow and pain.

The hearts of men trembled, and the children wept in the face of those who had been dead for a long time and who on that day returned only for a moment to bear witness to that Master who came down to earth to scatter his seed of love, and who at the same time tilled the spiritual fields inhabited by an infinite number of souls, who were also his children, whom he healed and liberated from their ignorance.

23. The knowledge of these facts was passed on from one generation to the next, and the apostles were on the ways of the world, opening the eyes of that sleeping humanity, showing the way that leads to a higher life, making a breach to the High Hereafter, and explaining the teaching of their Master. They also freed the possessed, healed the sick not only of the body but also of the soul. They encouraged and looked with compassion both on those who inhabit this world and on those who live in a far-off world. They felt the pain of the one as well as the other, because for the one who loves there is no foreign, nor distant pain. The one who prepares himself is able to perceive the lament, the request or the need, wherever these may be. And these disciples taught others so that they would follow them in the fulfillment of their mission on earth.

24. I allowed these manifestations so that the world might reflect and realize that the soul does not die, that its life is eternal, and that in every home where it dwells it has a predetermined path, that its duties have been assigned to it, and that it has a task to fulfill.

25. Even after the crucifixion I returned to bear witness to my truth and overcome the unbelief of mankind. And even among my disciples I had to show myself to prove that I am life, and my life is in all created things. I caused those followers of me to see me and their fingers to touch me to free them from their torment. For after I had accomplished my work on Golgotha, they were distraught, and it was necessary that my presence should comfort and encourage them. But this was not the whole meaning of this event, it was an anticipation of my coming again, a lesson of deep meaning that I gave you when I appeared in Spirit to the amazement and joy of those beloved disciples. Then they realized that a time would come when I would come like this – in a spiritual way to explain everything and bring you a new message.

26. What I told you at that time was this: "What I have told you is not all I have to teach you. For you to know everything, I must first go away and send you the Spirit of Truth to explain to you all that I have said and done. I promise you the Comforter in the times of trial. But that Comforter, that Explainer, is I Myself who returns to enlighten you and help you to understand the past teachings and this new one that I am now bringing you.

27. It is I who opened the Third Age, so that, by completing a thorough study, you may know the reason for all my manifestations and have the knowledge of my revelations

28. In the Second Time – during the years I lived in this world, I was surrounded by supernatural events, happenings and creatures, and all this spoke of the significance of this period of time, of the realization of my promises made to the beloved humanity since the beginning of time. And today, as I bring you another lesson and let you get to know the spiritual life, I give you abilities and gifts so that you may become doctors of souls and in this way be tireless sowers, teachers of true wisdom. And for this mission I have chosen in the first place the "people of Israel" so that it may be the one that teaches the other nations.

29. The humanity of today, however great in number in your eyes, is very small compared with the world of spirit beings that surround it. With what power do those legions invade the ways of men; but they do not perceive, feel or hear the world that surrounds them.

30. I prepare you, my disciples, that you may kindle light in every soul, that you may be true friends, brothers and sisters, advisers and doctors to one another, and that your intuition may tell you who is around you and what their needs, mission or reparation is. But you, busy with this great work, are to respect and love the destiny I have assigned to every being, and are not to penetrate into sciences that make you descend from the high place on which My mercy has placed you.

31. You are no longer ignorant. Today you are taking firm steps because you began your work long ago. From the days of the patriarchs and the prophets and then those of Moses, in which you were wisely guided and advised, all your actions, prayers and words have been written down and have their repercussions in the soul. They have been the beginning which made you worthy to receive my first great revelations and also to witness my arrivals.

32. My rallies in this time shall not be barren, and for those who have heard me and have taken advantage of my teachings, it shall be a treasure of fruits of good taste. When I cease to make myself known by means of man, I will leave my witnesses, my disciples, who will continue to work, and after that I will bring forth from the bosom of this people new generations of sowers, who will make this seed multiply.

33. I invite you to let the happy days of the patriarchs return. Imagine for a moment, you who live a virtuous and simple life like that in which peace, well-being and joy of life reigned. Imagine the happy times in which man knew how to keep himself healthy and strong in body and soul through his faith and virtue, and knew how to present Me in justice, in action and strength – those times in which also the woman was full of virtues, tenderness, moral strength, beauty in her soul and body, womb and cradle, source of goodness and example of piety for her children, her husband and her father.

34. Remember those times when the roof of some stretched out to protect others, when hospitality and mercy, love and consideration existed. If once again you experience such days and make your own the desire to love and serve your neighbor, to promote the peace of your people, the peace of your heart and your home, I will invite other peoples to share in this joy. Here, in your company, they will find brotherhood and friendship, in your heart sincerity. Under your roof they will find honor and morality, on your table blessings, and in your words light and truth. And after those peoples who long for peace have visited you and shared in your spiritual ideal, they will return to their lands by their long or short journeys, leaving behind a trace, an example of spiritualization and truthfulness. The desire to be like you will arise in them, because they have discovered with you the mystery of peace, health and joy of life, which you have found in the fulfillment of my laws and in spiritualization, which is simplicity, exaltation and truthfulness in all actions.

35. Do you see this humanity, which rolls back and forth in its uncertainty and in its pain? Do you feel that mantle of gloom, of gloomy forebodings, that envelops your planet? The Master tells you: That world which has no knowledge of my return, nor is inspired by my word, lives – how far away it feels from spiritual life! But even for the enlightenment of its inhabitants, a proof, a call will suffice for

them to repent and realize that the only task their souls have on earth is to perfect themselves through the trials I am sending them.

36. Many will understand this great truth before they have left their bodies in the earth and crossed the thresholds of that "valley" that awaits all. Humanity is only one step away from this realization. The veils will be torn and the eyes of all will open to face the hidden knowledge, and this world, which you consider so great – with its vast continents, its seas as well as its deserts, its so long ways, its people unreachable for you, its so incomprehensible races – will be defeated by a teaching, by a word, by a revelation. But this will leave no traces of blood, of death or pain.

37. Man will be enlightened by a word that consumes the fires. But this fire will consist of love, and the trace it leaves on its path will consist of life, health, comfort and peace. This teaching is my law, my word and my eternal work, which I offer once more to my children, and it will break out with power from the hearts of all, because it is written in every soul, and its seal is indelible.

38. What will be the beginning of this work, and how will this knowledge reach men? I have prepared everything in a perfect way: A great part I take over as my task. But I am letting you and my spiritual hosts share in this work, as well as my messengers, to whom I have entrusted an infinite number of missions, so that you may set out as legions of light to bring this revelation and explanation of the spiritual rallies that have become reality in the past times and in the present era, in which very few have guessed their scope. But this light is to reach all without distinction of social class or race. For you are not to hold yourselves back for fear of the judgment or punishment of unbelievers.

39. I will give you the instruction when you are to set to work; for it will be a time of such great and clear signs that you will hear the call of the spiritual world and the call of this world, which with its events will indicate that the hour of your struggle has come. I will speak to you from Spirit to Spirit and lead you on the way. But I want you, before you come to men as teachers, to come as doctors, and when you have sated their pain, they can drink from the spring of the pure waters of my word. First seek out the wound, ulcer or disease and heal their sufferings, and then turn to their souls.

40. Go to your fellow men as Jesus did in the Second Age and bring the healing balm before my word. But what does the balm consist of, O disciples? Is it the water of the springs that is blessed and transformed into medicine for the sick? No, people. That balm of which I speak to you is in your heart. There I have put it in as a precious essence, and only love can open it up so that it flows out unstopably. If you want to pour it on any sick person, it will not be your hands that heal, but the Spirit that overflows with love, mercy and consolation. Wherever you direct your thoughts, the miracle will happen.

41. You can influence the beings and elements of nature in many ways to bring comfort to all. But I also tell you this: Fear not the diseases and be patient and merciful with all.

As for the possessed and those confused in their human minds, you can likewise heal, because you have this ability and you are to put it at the service of those beings who are in despair and oblivion. Liberate them and reveal this authority before the faithless. It is one of the great missions of this people to bring the light to where there is darkness, to break every bondage and injustice and to bring this world to know its Lord and to see itself, its inner being, in full knowledge of the truth.

42. Help lovingly those who, in the delusion that they still belong to this world, live disturbed and confused in their souls, to find their way out of their great error. Do not use violence, but fill your heart with tenderness and compassion to treat all beings correctly.

43. Have you not brought light and comfort to these confused beings? Yes, the Master tells you. Since I have given you this knowledge, you have illuminated the way of these creatures. But how great must your faith and prayer be that you may convert these souls.

44. The battle in which the dark forces are cast down has already been fought from one world to another. The great battle is taking place in the universe, and it is necessary that man be convinced of it so that he may take up his weapons. As long as the world is preparing and approaching the final test that must bring the light, you shall pray, watch and bring the healing balm to all who are in need. Go to them in your prayer and give them protection under your spiritual mantle. For while you radiate your being in love, I will embrace the whole universe with my Spirit.

45. Pray, people, do not let your courage sink for a moment in the face of the nearness of my farewell. Strengthen yourselves by my words and ask for peace among the nations.

46. In the future do not intend to know who you were in the past and who you will be tomorrow. Just think that you have already been there, that you are there now, and that you will be there again, and that you will come to Me by the way I have marked out for you – that you are the Spirit of Israel, the Chosen People, to hold high tasks within my work. Make an effort so that you may attain peace on earth and happiness in the hereafter.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 340

1. With love and mercy I remind you of My words I gave you in the Second Time when I taught you to love one another and to leave clear traces of My love in your way
2. I taught you to love your God more than all created things. But in this Third Time I turn again to your soul to give it my love, my light and my mercy.
3. Do not depart from my bosom, for you do not know what the future will bring you, and I do not want you to be weak in that time. You are the Chosen People who will set out to show the world the safe way and give it syllable by syllable the teaching I have entrusted to you. But my work is not another religion – it was the people who created the religions according to their intelligence. My work is a teaching, is a law that I have brought to you since the beginning of time.
4. In the present time, mankind empties the cup of suffering and says, "It is the punishment of God. But the Father tells you: "I am love and I do not punish you. It is you yourselves who have obtained your purification." In this time I give you the teaching, and you receive it through the word, through intuition, the gift of the seer and revelation. I strengthen your soul so that it will not be surprised by the temptation, which always wants to lead you away from the way of light.
5. I hear those who say to Me at the bottom of their hearts: "Make us worthy to be a part of Your apostle body. But I tell you that after 1950, I will train new disciples and servants of Myself who will receive My messages through intuition and through inspiration, so that they may speak to mankind.
6. You wonder what is the meaning of the "seven steps of the ladder of heaven" and your Master tells you with certainty: the number seven means spirituality, it is the spirituality I want to see in my Chosen People of Israel You must come to Me with all your virtues and developed abilities. On the seventh stage or stage of your development you will arrive at Me and see that heaven opens its gates to receive you. I do not leave you for a moment, and if the pain is in your heart, it is not because I have left you, for my love is infinite. The reason is that the Father has allowed pain to come to you so that you may be awakened and awake.
7. You, beloved people, are with me in representation of mankind You form a part of the tribes of Israel, the 144,000 marked out of my chosen people. But some of you are in the spiritual, and others in the material.
8. This message of peace and comfort you shall bring to all places on earth, because the need of mankind is great. I have filled your travel bundle full to bursting with my gifts of love and have put a sword in your hands so that you may remove the darkness that wants to stop you on your way.
9. In this third time I have laid the table for you and given your soul the spiritual food. For it is the HolySpirit who enlightens you so that you may attain spiritualization.
10. Elijah has been the forerunner in this third time. He has united you in the obstacle of my love and helps you to go on in this way, so that you may learn to forgive and love one another. Everyone who follows my teachings will reach the light and peace of mind, and joy will overflow in his being.
11. In my love I have granted you freedom of will so that you may come to me through your own will. But since you were not able to rise up, I have come to you to teach you the way with the tenderness of my divine love.
12. The true spiritualist will be recognized not by his words but by his good examples. To help you in your ascension, My shining ray comes to your world to enlighten and uplift your souls.
13. People need my love, my word, which must reach to the bottom of their hearts. The Master struggles tirelessly to make your souls more enlightened every day so that, freed from ignorance, they may rise to higher regions.
14. The gates of my kingdom are open, and "the Word" of the Father comes to you with infinite love to show you the way anew.
15. I have come again to mankind, but they have not felt Me, because I have appeared spiritual and their materialism is great. Since your soul sprang from my Divine Spirit – why then have men not felt me? Because they have bound their souls to materialism, to the lower passions. But here is the Lamb of God, who comes to you as light to enlighten you and bring the truth.



16. My word is the food for your soul, is the crystal clear water in which it will purify itself to receive from its God that which comes to you. Do not seek the treasures of the earth, seek the eternal treasures, so that you may know the glories that surround you.

17. Rise in difficult moments, when you feel sad and depressed, in prayer, so that you may receive mercy from your Father.

18. My people, you feel low because you have lacked faith and trust. But truly, I tell you, if you lack faith, you will lose courage and your soul will feel weak, sad and dejected. I want you to put your faith and trust in your Father so that you may obtain all that you need. Love that you may be happy, be good and undemanding, suffer with patience and forgive the insults of your neighbor.

19. I have called you to receive my teachings anew, and that you may let me dwell in your heart and do my will – so that I may reveal myself through your mediation through good works.

20. In the Second Time I, Christ, revealed Myself through the lips of Jesus of Nazareth, and as men called Me life as man, this message of light continued to illuminate your world, and so it will at all times.

21. Fathom every word of mine, then you will be able to reach the light of truth, and your soul will become ever greater and ascend the perfect stepping stone of my spiritual light.

22. My light has always been with men and has revealed itself through my messengers. The Apostles of the Second Time – enlightened by the light of the Holy Spirit – have sown the spiritual seed of my teaching. In the Third Time I teach you with infinite love, whereby I likewise make use of the human mind, so that once you feel yourselves full of this light and mercy, you bring these rays of light and mercy to mankind. Just as I teach you, so teach – as you receive from me, so bring my word to your fellow men with infinite love. Do not point to the transgressions of your neighbor, because I have not come to betray your transgressions. Walk in my way and sow roses, even if you have to reap thorns. If the thorns hurt your heart, I will heal your wounds. I will give you healing balm, comfort and strength of soul.

23. My people: there is tribulation in the world; but verily I say to you, it shall not be for ever. For I have come to remove the darkness of the world and leave its spiritual light, so that this great tribulation may be removed forever, so that mankind may feel happy, as it is my will. But do not blame the father for your sufferings, nor for your wars, because this has not been my will.

24. I have offered you peace, unity, brotherhood, and good will, and have taught you how to love one another. I do not want warriors in your world, nor pain to take possession of you. It was the people who wanted it that way because they did not know how to love and forgive one another. I as Father have forgiven you, for since your sin was great, your tribulation was also very great. For your pain I have forgiven you because everyone who suffers and weeps deserves the compassion and mercy of your Heavenly Father, and in this time I dry your tears.

25. Love and forgive so that you may come to my kingdom and wear a garment of light on your soul. Your Master shows you the way so that you can save yourselves. But just as I reach out my hand to you, you are to reach it out to your fellow men and lead them gently on the way and show them your love and your good will.

26. What has been the cause of your pain, my people? Your faults. They have turned into thorns that have wounded your hearts. But my love heals your wounds.

27. I say to you, give no reason for your pain. Come in my way with the white robe of virtues, that you may enter the kingdom of heaven.

28. You are to be a part of the spiritual hosts of luminous beings, because I have given you the light of the Holy Spirit that you may shine like the stars in the firmament.

29. I say to you again, I am the truth, the way, the light, and the life. Come to Me because I call you to make use of these high qualities of my Divine Spirit.

30. At this time I show your Spirit broad horizons so that you may free yourselves from materialization and reflect on all the good you can do for mankind

31. With willingness and obedience you are to carry out my orders and control your body, so that you do my will in the cooperation of soul and body.

32. You have my love and my spiritual benefits. You who have my peace shall pray for the nations that are in chaos.

33. I make myself felt in the hard heart of men – of those who have the intention to stir up wars – so that they may realize that my will is stronger than their warlike intentions. If the heart of those men remains hard and does not let itself be changed by my will, my justice will be felt all over the world.

34. Pray for mankind, beloved people, fight and work so that through your mediation they may receive my mercy. For this is your mission and the reparation that your soul has in this time, that you may earn merit.

35. Sleep not, O Israel, advance with the light of the Holy Spirit in the fulfillment of your difficult mission. In this time the youth go forth, and like Cain the brothers rob each other of their lives.

36. Rise, and bring to the world my light and balm for their great sufferings. Fight with the lightsaber and save the world from its sin. Eliminate through your prayer the evil influences that beguile men. I want the world to recognize you as messengers of my divinity, and in this time in which I judge you all, I want you to be my servants in whom I have placed the light and power to smash the dark machinations of the world.

37. Protect your children in this time from idolatry. In the various religious communities many ask me: "Lord, You said that You would return. Why do you not reveal yourself to us?" These are the people who have not understood Me, for I am fulfilling My word at this time and doing My will among My chosen ones, so that they may be the ambassadors who awaken humanity and bear witness to My presence at this time.

38. Israel: In this third time, great multitudes of people await you. You should be like a rainbow of peace and light when you bring them the Good News.

39. It is necessary that ye speak to them that hide my word, and that distort my teachings. Speak to them in all clarity; I will stand by you to make your stand with them. For it is men who are the reason that my work will be criticized tomorrow and my law will be falsified because they have added something to my work that does not belong to it.

40. Mankind will accept my teaching out of conviction, but my true servants will not act as masters before men. Tomorrow you will have to set out courageously to accomplish your mission in places near and far, so that the world may go within itself and fulfill my will. But how many trials await you, Israel! How many of my children will rise like hungry wolves because they want to destroy you! And if you are not prepared, you will feel great pain, although this is not my will. Be prepared and obey every one of my instructions so that there may be bliss among you and in mankind.

41. You let your life pass you by and tell Me that I should forgive your transgressions as you forgive your fellow men But truly, I tell you, only lips repeat those phrases learned by heart, but it is not your heart that offers me a real and true fruit of your works.

42. Sometimes, when some trial is upon you and you wrongly ascribe it to a divine punishment, you tell Me: "Lord, since I have forgiven my brother – why do you not forgive me? Instead of saying, "Father, forgive me if I have perhaps not forgiven my brother with the truthfulness and sincerity with which You have taught us.

43. If you would learn to meditate daily for a short time, and if your meditation were on spiritual life, you would discover infinite explanations and receive revelations that you could not obtain in any other way.

44. Your soul already possesses enough light to question me and receive my answer. The soul of man has already reached a great height of development. Observe your fellow men from humble circumstances who, despite their lack of knowledge, surprise you with their profound observations and with the clear way in which they explain to themselves what is something inexplicable to many others. Do they draw this from books or schools? No. But out of intuition or necessity they have discovered the gift of meditation, which is part of spiritual prayer. In their seclusion, shielded from influences and prejudices, they have discovered the way to enter into contact with the Eternal, the spiritual, the True; and some more, some less, all those who have meditated on the true essence of life have received spiritual light in their minds.

45. Man will discover the truth by means of his Spirit; all will feel my presence; for I have already told you at that time that every eye will see me when the time has come.

46. Now this time in which you live is just that time announced by my word and my prophets of former times, in which all men shall see me by means of the sensations and abilities of their Spirit.

47. It will not be necessary for them to see me limited in a human form to be able to say that they have seen me, but it will be enough that their Spirit feels me and their intellect understands me to be able to say quite truthfully that they have seen me.

48. Love and faith and intelligence can look infinitely farther than your eyes can do. Therefore I tell you that it is not necessary that I limit my presence to the human form or by means of any symbolic figure to cause you to see me.

49. How many of those who saw Me in that Second Time or went with Me did not even know who I was. How many, on the other hand, who did not even know when I was born as a man, saw Me in the Spirit, recognized Me by My light and enjoyed My presence because of their faith.

50. Open all your eyes and prove by your faith that you are the children of light.

51. All of you can see Me, but for this it is essential that you have good will and faith.

52. The gates of the kingdom, that spiritual home to which you are to go to know everything, are open in expectation of your soul.

53. Do the utmost in this life to have the necessary power to ascend to the light when the liberation of your soul occurs. But be great in love and in forgiveness, in mercy and in light, so that when the hour arrives for you to leave the body, you will easily rid yourselves of your earthly burdens, and then you will be able to reach the home of peace freely on the path of ascent, without stumbling.

54. To help you in your development, my word comes down again to men to show them the way of salvation. Lovingly I take men of good will by the hand to lead them to the light and to show them at every step on the path the beauties never before discovered.

55. When I speak to you of beauties, I do not refer to nature, because for this you have awakened and developed your senses. I speak to you of the beauties of spiritual life that you do not know. For since you have been cold or indifferent to them, you are content with images or figures created by the human mind.

56. I give you the keys to open the doors to your eternal bliss. These keys are the love from which springs mercy, forgiveness, understanding, humility and peace with which you shall go through life.

57. How great is the happiness of your Spirit when He has dominion over matter and rejoices in the light of the Holy Spirit!

58. The trials of this life cause you to lose faith for a short time. But trust in Me, I encourage you to fulfill your mission, and day by day I will continue to strengthen your faith.

59. I have prepared you so that through your mediation the purification of mankind may happen – so that you may bring my light to the nations that are facing their great problems. Humanity is sobbing and seeking freedom to enter the path of spiritualization.

60. Every day I await the arrival of my new disciples to entrust them with my work and make them an example of humility and a pure mirror for humanity. They are to set out without boasting that they are my chosen ones, and fight and work as preachers of faith to bring my light to the world.

61. Great is the number of the multitudes who hear me in this time, but few are those who have prepared their heart as a sanctuary of my divinity.

62. Short is the time for my rallies among you, and therefore I will see you prepared. I say to you, my children, the gates of my kingdom await you, as it was when you crossed the wilderness with Moses in the First Days to enter the land of Canaan. You are like the "Prodigal Son" in that you return to my Father's breast, feeling again my caress and having my teachings, and when you came to Me naked, I covered you with my spiritual mantle so that you would not feel ashamed. I have shown you a new day and have given you the food of my table. For I have seen your falls, and as a father I have felt your pain. But in this time I have brought you comfort, my word as the bread of eternal life, my peace and joy in your life, so that you may feel yourselves in the arms of your Father.

63. The spiritual world also felt happiness when it saw that you are with me again. It has joined you to work in my corridor, to receive the needy and the sick, to drive away darkness and to give balm to the mentally ill.

64. Just then, when you move away from me, I watch over you all the closer so that you do not fall into the abyss, because my love is boundless. It is you who I have rescued from the stirred up waves to show you the saving harbor. I will lead you on the way, and my spiritual world will protect you and help you to rise up to me.

65. The number of my servants has multiplied, but few will be the ones who will be obedient after my rallies through the human mind have ended. But I tell you that you will then spiritually have my rallies. After you have received my teachings page by page, it is now your task to set out to make the call to mankind.

66. You carry in your soul the gifts of the HolySpirit and my love so that you may be recognized as the spiritualist Trinitarian Marian people.

67. The HolySpirit will enlighten you, the book of teaching will remain open, and syllable by syllable you will understand all that your Master has given you in this time. It will be the Third Testament that will come to mankind – the word that I have brought to you in this Third Time through the human mind.

68. When the light of my HolySpirit enlightens you completely, you will prepare yourselves with sincerity and love so that you take its meaning from my word and bring it to mankind as food and balm.

69. The sighs and sobs of this mankind come to Me. But I ask you: Who has wounded you? you are silent, and therefore I tell you that it was your faults that tormented you. For men have strewn their way with stinging thorns without wanting to understand that they would have to walk on them later.

70. Sometimes you think that it is an injustice to suffer the consequences of the mistakes of those who walked on the earth long ago. But which of you can affirm that you were not among those who sowed the path with thorns? Many people will smile at this teaching, but it will not be their soul that mocks it – it will be their heart. For man has always been skeptical and unbelieving when it came to the spiritual. But it will be enough for me that my word is known to them, so that despite their irony and unbelief something in them tells them that this word can contain a core, which they cannot recognize out of stupidity.

71. Which one who knows my teachings will still seek to escape Divine Justice? – No one.

72. How many people, having lived a sinful existence, have seen themselves without suffering and pain throughout their lives, and when their last hour in the world has come, they have believed that they have ridiculed Divine Justice, or at least escaped it. When they are then in the "spiritual valley," those beings – instead of finding themselves in the eternal torment of which they have been spoken to in the world – have seen themselves with surprise wrapped in a breath of light and peace, which was suitable for reflection and examination of conscience. Who had to tell them in those moments that they would have to walk again the path they had taken on earth? Then the soul feels the burden of a wise and implacable justice upon itself. But it is materialized and does not comprehend anything of eternity, nor of spiritual perfection. It rebels because it considers unjust all that which is necessarily just and loving.

73. If you all already had this knowledge, the way in which you bear your toils and sufferings would be another. There would be no despair in your sufferings, but on the contrary, you would have the inner satisfaction of fulfilling a reparation to purify your soul, and instead of blaspheming and rebelling – making that reparation longer and more painful – you would strive day by day to lighten the burden by hoping to feel your soul free of blemishes.

74. In this Third Age, which is that of judgment, in which spiritual reparation must reach its climax to make way for a new age, I make my voice heard in the world to wake men from their sleep and show them the way to transform their cup of suffering into a wine cup of eternal life.

75. I have revealed to you the way to shorten the days of tribulation, to deliver you from the thorn with which you have hurt yourselves, and I have told you that I do not want you to continue hurting yourselves along the way. I fight your faults by giving light to your mind so that it understands the causes of its sufferings and knows how to avoid them. In this way you will no longer blame fate or your fellow men for everything that happens to you. For the thought of being responsible for it yourselves will not make you wait until your misfortunes cease, but you will immediately set out and use all your effort and willpower to free yourselves from the yoke of suffering, sin and ignorance.

76. The light is spread all over the world, no man who hears this word will have the right to say that it has brought him into confusion. Before this teaching reaches the peoples of the earth, my spiritual presence will have awakened them, and they will foresee the coming of good news. My message will

come to bless you, to comfort you, to help you to free yourselves from materialism and rise to a better life closer to the truth.

77. So, disciples, if you have to return to the world one or more times, let this happen so that you may reap tasty fruits that were formerly nurtured by you, so that your soul may experience the satisfaction of having before it the opportunity to finish some work that has been started.

78. Do not leave this planet without first having completed the work commanded by your Spirit.

79. How painful it is for the one who must return to find that work which he has hardly begun, and which he must now see united with new tasks, responsibilities and efforts!

80. I come to help you make up for your mistakes, to reveal to you the mystery of replacing in one day a lost year and in one year a badly used century, thus enabling you to take possession of eternity.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 341

1. If my message of love had once been understood, mankind would live in peace. But man prefers to satisfy himself, and has forgotten my law.
2. people: In your effort to spread my work, you should not work only for your own progress; spread this light to all without exception. He who continues to cling spiritually to the accustomed ideas which have been handed down for centuries, and therefore has not rid himself of his fanaticism, will not see my light as you do. Your Spirit has accepted this divine revelation – but what is your obligation to humanity? To make available to them the knowledge that you have acquired by bearing witness to the truth through your deeds.
3. I have chosen you to make known the love message I have given you. I have revealed to you that I am in you and outside of you. But you ask Me: "Lord how can we reach perfection to come to you? And I tell you on this that you will ascend higher and higher through your own merits until you reach Me. That is why I always advise you to spiritualize yourselves, to rise up and to apply your gifts.
4. You no longer need certain forms of worship or rites, nor images that have neither life nor power. You have been created "in the image and likeness" of your God because you have Spirit, power and gifts to do good. Inspire yourselves in your fulfillment of the commission by creation, which has life and reveals the power and strength of your Lord. Observe the firmament, observe your environment, how everything fulfills its task. See how the royal star gives life to this nature, and what harmony exists between its life elements and the germ that sprouts from the earth. Everything reveals in complete harmony the greatness of God.
5. Christ in his perfection ruled over matter, and therefore he performed the miracle of giving sight to the blind and letting the lame go. It was the Spirit who revealed himself through the body. You still have to evolve so that your Spirit can dominate the body and manifest itself through it.
6. Again I come to you as love and mercy. But my light shines on all, because the world needs spiritual orientation.
7. Men of good will, who admonish men and thereby renounce every personal beneficence and vanity – those who really know that men are far from their spiritual Father and that it is necessary that they go into themselves, come to their senses and listen to the word of light, so that they spiritualize – those who work for the welfare of their fellow men, no matter to which religion or teaching they belong – they will proclaim the truth, and the truth is God.
8. My teaching is universal, and as the human soul develops, it will enlighten all trivial matters and seek spiritualization, light, and guidance to its perfection.
9. Love your God and your neighbor, for this is the foundation of worldwide understanding.
10. I have entrusted my work to you so that the world may receive my word through your mediation. Go to all equally, make no distinction between races nor skin colors, for all need the same spiritual nourishment. In every good work you do, your soul will be filled with joy. You will feel my peace and greater strength to progress in the accomplishment of your spiritual union.
11. With love I await the return of the sheep who have left the hurdle – of those who are now going other ways. At this time your Master crosses the desert to seek the lost – those whom I now see, although I have bestowed my grace and love abundantly upon them, entangled in their great storms.
12. Beloved disciples, souls that you have come forth from Me: I have prepared you in this time with my power and with my love, so that you may not be carried away by the confusion that surrounds the world.
13. Soon the time of my rallies will end by the human mind, and after that you shall set out to bear witness among mankind. I have led you into the lifeboat and have made you my soldiers of the Third Age, who are to set out to fight in the ways to make the world feel the trust, the love for its God.
14. You shall be like a clear mirror to the world. You will see my word fulfilled from the first to the last. For you are my servants who will fulfill my orders with humility and obedience, and who will carry the law written in their hearts.
15. As master teaching I humble you so that you may set out with Me as an example and go to all provinces. For men are hungry and thirsty for my word.

16. It is necessary, beloved people, that you set out for the different ways of the earth. For see, even in the Mexican nation many have not known my work. Recognize that those who claim to work in my name are already rising in the world, even though they are the spiritually needy.

But you, who have been richly endowed by my divinity – what is your task? To make my teaching known. You shall not hide yourselves from the world, nor deny it the mercy that you lack.

17. The sects, the churches, and the various teachings will want to stand in your way and turn you away from the way, declaring themselves to be the owners of the truth and claiming to be my disciples. But you are to set out to fulfill my orders. I give you this warning so that you may be ready to fight. I will be with you and make you known to the people as the mediators of my peace, as the balm that soothes their pain.

18. By your obedience you will rise higher step by step to the top of the mountain. There I await the marked ones of the twelve tribes of the blessed people of Israel.

19. My teaching in this time is the Third Testament, in which you will find My commandments, and which I have given you figuratively and also in clear form, so that you may take what is appointed for each of you. I have imprinted my word in you, Israel, in indelible letters, and nothing will cause it to be lost, and so you will be able to bear witness to what I have entrusted to mankind in my perfect wisdom at all times.

20. Through prayer you come to me, supported by my spiritual world, which protects you. You already know this way because I took you by the hand in the lessons I gave you in the Third Age and taught you how to reach Me through prayer.

21. The light of My Word is before you like a lighthouse that illuminates your life. You will no longer be able to stray because I am before you. You have rushed on my call because you love Me and have encountered Me revealed in all My glory. Those who have seen my presence in spiritual history were happy; but you have all seen me with the eyes of your love and faith. You have all enjoyed my word as a nectar, as an exquisite meal and as a balm that also heals.

22. You will no longer be able to confuse the fruit of my Word with other fruits, because now you know the taste and know that it contains every perfection. At present I am preparing you to speak to others when the time is right, when your armament is great and you are free from your materialism.

23. I pour out on all souls the essence of My Word, My love and My Light, and everyone who seeks Me finds Me.

In all religions, teachings and creeds that exist on earth, I have found superior people who seek Me in spiritualization – Souls who have freed themselves from all materialism and have built Me a temple in their own inner being. Intuitively they have received from me because I have revealed to them – as I have revealed to you – everything that belongs to the Third Time. They, too, have read in the Scriptures, in my words given in the Second Time, and in the interpretations and discussions, that I thereby shed my light among you, and I have received the fruits of their Spirit with love.

24. They prepare great works when they see mankind straying and disoriented. They have pulled themselves up, have rendered merits and have said to Me, "Forgive those who are ignorant. We have Your light, the gifts, the strength in us to fulfill Your commandments". They build on the law, on my word, which was given in the past times, and search in the prophecies and in the announcements which were given to my disciples by me, saying to themselves, "Now is that time. Therefore they seek me, and therefore I am with them, because I have not hidden myself from men. Everyone who seeks me has me with him.

25. I am the Universal Father; my love comes down to all hearts. I have come down to all peoples of the earth. But if I have chosen this Mexican nation so that My Word and My revelations may pour out on them in all their fullness, it is because I have found them humble, because I have discovered virtues in their inhabitants and have incarnated in them the souls of the "people of Israel. But not all belong to this nationality, not all are incarnated. All over the world there are still scattered the souls that belong to the number of the elect. They have been marked, I have opened their eyes, made their heart sensitive, and from Spirit to Spirit they speak to Me.

26. You have had my word and my rallies by means of the human mind, and through your gifts you have seen the unfolding of this work in the Third Age. Therefore, people, you are my witnesses who are to speak with full conviction of what they have seen and heard, who are to fathom every word of

mine, who are to interpret my gesture. For the others, despite their intuition and training, do not possess all the knowledge you have. Their merits are great, for they have not heard me in the form in which you have heard me. But they are mentally united with you. The day will come when you will meet and recognize each other on the way. Your spiritual gaze will discover in those who carry them – their strength and their virtue, and in that moment you will shake hands and know that that wanderer who crossed your path is also one of my chosen ones.

27. Not all of you will hear my word in this form. Why, people of Israel? You do not know, you do not know whether it is because of your lack of unity, or because of your low spiritualization. But be bound to them, for they are responsible for mankind as you are.

28. Ye shall do your part, and pray for them, and lead them. Among my chosen ones there are also those who have consecrated themselves to the service of my divinity and wear robes like clergymen. Among the chosen ones are the humblest who live unrecognized among the multitudes. There are also those who represent the laws and governments of the earth. I alone know their number and can recognize them. You, Israel, shall know them by your spiritual preparation.

You all are to form one body and one will in the moment of trial, in which I must demand of the people of Israel its dispersion in order to sow my seed everywhere. Do not be affected at this moment. Some of you will go into the bosom of the institutions and there fulfill your mission of love, mercy, teaching. The others will go to the inhabitants of the great cities. You will go among these ignorant people and there you will fight against the fanaticism and ignorance of those of your fellow men.

29. The time of the fulfillment of your mission has not yet come. I have not yet marked your number completely. You are still in the time of teaching, be my students and disciples. But the time will come when you will become teachers, when men will ask you for a word, and this word that comes from your lips shall be the truth, shall be my pure teaching. You are to recite it without adding anything.

30. I am currently preparing you. I myself have taken on this great task to form your hearts. I have not entrusted this to men because I see selfishness in them. I myself have cultivated your hearts, and through the trials you have gone through on your way, they have been worked. When you stumbled, I told you, "This trial will give you great light. And when you reflected, you understood that that trial I put on your way was necessary – that it was a phase of your heart that needed to be smoothed out. Do you realize how perfect my work is? So how could you use my word to speak to men if you had not been purified, if you did not have great light and great spirituality in you?

31. I alone guide you; I alone know the inner being of each one of you, and according to the strength of your soul I have sent you the trials. So I have taught you because each of you is to set out at the proper time as apostles of my divinity. Countless are the teachings I have given you. How often have I spoken to you of the times past!

In this third time I have united the three Testaments and created with them one single book. But in this year 1950, in which I give you the last page by human transmission, the Master tells you in truth: With this page the book will not be closed. I will continue to write new and innumerable pages for you. I will continue to give out light so that you may penetrate into my word, so that you may continue to search in it, and in time you will attain greater spiritualization because you do not stop.

32. In 1950 you have not yet reached the greatest spiritualization – you are only at the beginning of it. But afterwards you will develop this gift, which is latently present in each of you.

33. Prepare yourself, people of Israel! I am the Master at all times. I will not depart, just as I was not absent after my coming into the world as a man. After my parting I have always been present. I have been present before in all ages and in all actions of men, have always written down their works, have always judged their existence. Who will prevent me from doing it? Who can prevent you from rising up to Me and loving Me? Who can prevent that I love you, protect you, comfort you, and judge all your actions?

34. Rou, who form humanity, are those who move away from Me, who are no longer filled with the love of My Divinity, who sink into materialism, who are carried away by passions and forget their spiritual task. But the Father is unchanging and unrelenting in his laws and in his judgments. I am always the same. Do not think that my Spirit reveals Himself with greater love at a certain time than at another time. I am the same Spirit as that which spoke through Moses and the prophets – the



same as that which spoke through the patriarchs and the apostles, and the same as that which spoke through all the messengers.

35. Remember my divinity, people. Be like the Father. Love me with the same love. Do not change from love to cold! Do not be ardent today and cold tomorrow. I want to see you always loving, always believing, always exalted and spiritual, always on the upward path, coming closer to Me. For this is the goal of your Spirit.

36. Why do you show me your love and your faith one day, and another day you distrust me? Why is your heart so fickle? I want to see you like a solid rock; your faith is to always be the same, your love growing more and more. I want you to be like the plants that you cultivate on earth, that you do not stop in your unfolding, that you can attain in a short time the fullness and maturity of all your gifts, so that you can recognize me.

37. I am the mercy that tends you, you are willing plants. Receive the dew, the life, which I give you, and use it for the greatness of your Spirit.

38. Today the children hear Me and I speak to them as well as to the adults or the old. Why do I not speak to the children in a different way of expression, since their mind is small? Because their Spirit is as great as yours, because they can understand Me. For it is not the "flesh" to which I speak, but the Spirit. Therefore I tell you: Do not think little of the children and do not let them believe that they do not understand me. Let them come! Their Spirit is hungry. I will train them in the same way as I have trained you. They are the generations of tomorrow, who must put another stone on your foundations in the work of building up, in the work of spiritualization.

39. These are the last morning devotions in which you will hear My Word in this form, but I see that the number of those who hear Me is still small. The heart of men is hardened; it loves only money and pleasures. It has allowed the soul to be disturbed and perish in the whirlwind of enmities, passions and ambitious goals.

40. Only the people of Israel were able to awaken, and watch for those who sleep; therefore watch always. I will turn the rocks into fertile plants, will sow my seed at the proper time.

Just as I told you not to build on sand, I know when to sow, when the heart is ready to receive, when the time has come. You as disciples of Me are to act as the Master acts: Sow when you see a heart ready, when it is open – hungry to receive the light of this work. Your intuition will tell you the time. I will reveal great lessons to you, and you will do many works guided by intuition.

41. After my word is finished – who will teach you on earth? Each of you will receive inspiration, armament from Me. Learn therefore to pray and connect yourselves with Me. After this rallies you will continue to gather for some time. The power of your thoughts will cause you to receive from the Source of Life and Light every inspiration you need for your way, for your life's journey.

I will inspire all, but there will be some who will stand out among you because they have great intuition, and these will be those who counsel, who speak without calling themselves masters, without calling themselves followers of Me. Be all prepared, for I will test your faith, your progress, in that time, and I will see that you all make use of my teachings, and that my word has been fruitful in the heart of each one of you.

42. I will not see you crying in that time, nor feeling naked, hungry, or abandoned. I do not want to see you wandering like in a desert, but like a family full of life, energy, spiritual abilities. I want you to love, understand and help each other.

43. I have taught you love, I have asked you for brotherhood, I have made you understand that you were all created with the same love, that you all came forth from Me and therefore you all have the same qualities, the same perfections. The greater your merits, the greater will be the inspiration, and the greater will be your deeds.

44. If once you are not sure to take a firm step, wait and see. Gather all your strength, judge all the "fruits" so that you may advance in your development. I will bless each of your good decisions. I will prepare your soul in such a way that it will understand with all clarity the instructions of conscience. For you will not remain indifferent as in these times.

45. Many trials will present themselves before you. You will have to fight with many resistances. But you have already gone through the first trials; you have already been misjudged by your relatives for my sake. You have lost everything and have remained loyal. But with me you have regained

everything. I have given you the peace of the soul, which your loved ones were not able to give you. With Me you have found the peace of the Spirit and the soul. So what can you fear when the world points at you, when it makes fun of you?

46. Do not be afraid! Be sure of your faith, be steadfast in it, so that in the moment of trial before the people you may give a sign of what my teaching is – that what you have put in your heart is right, good and valuable.

Each of you is a representative of my work. Wherever you are, your actions will be judged. So pay attention to your actions, to your words, so that you can be my disciples everywhere.

47. Each one of you is like a strong pillar in the ways of your life. You can restore faith to the one who has lost it. You can save the soul of him who has gone astray from confusion. You can give peace and quiet to those who need it. So remember, people, how great your responsibility is. Remember that I did not call you by chance, but that when you discovered my work, you took on a great responsibility toward me and toward humanity.

48. I have not come to refresh your hearing or your heart. I have come to teach you in spiritual revelations, and when you are full of light afterwards, it is your task to teach others. If I have called you the Chosen People, it was not because I want to favor you over the others. It happens because I want to give you my teachings, to explain to you all the secrets so that you can speak to the others with all clarity and teach them to follow Me. But I will always be your Master.

49. Whenever you find obstacles, difficulties in the comprehension of your fellow human beings – whenever new trials surprise your soul, I will tell you, "My peace be with you," and by this greeting you will recognize Me and inwardly say to yourselves, "The Master is with Me, I will now receive His inspiration from Him, for despite all my preparation I lack light in this trial. I will give you the light, will fill your soul with energy and cause your words to be right, full of truth, full of essence.

50. I speak to you all as my disciples. I do not want to see any more "child disciples" at the end of 1950. That is why I have spoken so much to you, my teachings have been long, so that each of you may teach yourselves and become my disciples in a short time.

51. I see the gratitude in your hearts. You tell Me, "Master, my life and my deeds do not deserve that I am with You and receive Your teaching.

Do not speak in this way, let Me turn you into my disciples, let Me love you as much as I have always done. Allow Me to speak among you and reveal to you how much I love you, so that you may love one another as well, so that the memory of these teachings, which are streams of love, may always remain imprinted in you and your heart, filled with this love, may devote itself to others, to your fellow men.

52. I have inspired you with the virtues of charity, benevolence, forgiveness. How necessary these virtues are in this time, for I see that humanity no longer possesses them! Only egoism, discord, unkindness flourish; everywhere I hear mutual slander. Remember that I have told you Do not speak ill of your fellow men, even if you have legitimate reasons for it. Be ready to leave the matter to me. I have not appointed you as judges. I have sent you all out with the same gifts so that you may consider yourselves brothers and sisters.

53. Still the justice that exists on earth does not show righteous works. I can see lack of mercy, lack of understanding and hardness of heart. But everyone will still receive his perfect judgment. I have allowed these trials, and as long as man does not fulfill my laws, as long as he turns away from obeying their commandments, there will be someone on earth who bends his heart, who violates it. If you would fulfill the law, there would be no need for judges in the world; if there were no punishment, you would not need governments. Everyone would determine his own actions, and all would be ruled by Me. You would all be inspired by my laws, and your actions would always be charitable, aiming at spiritualization and love.

But mankind has fallen into deep abysses: immorality, vice, sin have taken hold of the heart of men, and these are the consequences: You must drink bitter goblets, you must suffer humiliation from those people who, although they are your brothers, exercise power on earth. But be humble, bear the judgments with patience, remember that I am the perfect judge.

54. I prepare you this day by the light of my Spirit and ask prayer and self-reflection from you in your lives so that you may understand my word and not only hear it. Study it, but do not only study it, but follow it, that you may understand its value.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 342

1. Disciples: You are once again faithfully attending the act of transmitting my teaching because you know that these are the last lessons I am giving you. The Holy Spirit teaches his beloved children. It is the climax of times, it is the year 1950, which is announced to the people of Israel as the last in which they will have my word in this form. Hurry and prepare your heart to keep in it all the meaning – the essence that I pour out in My mercy. You prepare your soul and ask Me for comprehension in order to understand every sentence of mine. You look at humanity that is behind you, that has not heard these revelations, that still lives in darkness, and you weep in the depths of your soul. You wish to share these teachings with your fellow men, but the Divine Master tells you Keep your hope, but prepare yourselves beforehand so that you may sow your first grain.
2. Not all will hear Me in this form, people. There are many called and few chosen. Leave this matter in my hand, but I will judge your work from the moment you have heard my word. I will judge the generations that have come and gone from 1866 to the present year, and to each one I will give according to his work. To you, people, I can only say: Nor can you make amends for your errors, nor have you opportunities to fulfill your mission. If so far your lips have been clumsy, if hearts have been like rocks and have not heard the sound of the call, continue to hope. I am currently preparing all mankind, directing their Spirit and working on their heart. All the trials she is experiencing are leading her to a desired goal, which is spiritualization. But first she will go through the purification.
3. So that you can reach Me, men, it is necessary that you purify yourselves, that you purify your soul, so that you can see Me and feel Me. When I call on you, do not hide your face, do not be ashamed of your past, for before I will allow that you have cleared up all your transgressions and that you have become worthy.
4. Therefore be not troubled, people, unless you see great multitudes gathered around Me. First prepare yourselves together with your relatives. I must make use of each one, and this seed which I have sown will multiply; favourable times will come for spiritualization. Today you only encounter obstacles – Chains that prevent you from progressing. But the time of spiritual liberation will come for all, and then your thinking and speaking will be like a river that floods the fields of this mankind.
5. Today you feel the responsibility for having heard me, having believed in my word, that every teaching of me is an obligation for you, that my law rests in your spirit, and that I have explained it in a thousand ways through the human mind. I see the steps you will take tomorrow, and for this I have prepared you, have spoken to you, and have paved ways so that your soul may not stumble in the trials. I have given you prophecies so that you do not falter, but in the secret treasury which I have created in your heart, seek the light which you need to pass the trial which is on the way.
6. Which of you can say that you are ignorant or unsuspecting, although I have given you the Light, although I have trained you, although My Word has opened a path among you, and I nurture the seed I have sown in your hearts? Do not worry, people of Israel, if you have faith in the gifts I have given you. Progress, be stronger in faith daily, more unbending in your will, so that nothing and no one can stop you in your course. I train you as warriors because you will fight against darkness, because you will deliver battles against evil. For you shall soften the hard hearts and clear the minds of men hardened in the selfish sciences and in erroneous beliefs.
7. Therefore the Divine Master invites you to pray and meditate. I have always said to you: "Fathom my word and every one of my manifestations so that you may become my disciples and so that you may face all the trials and adversities that will befall you. But you know very well that you are not alone in your path of life. You are accompanied by the spiritual beings, the servants of my divinity, the virtuous creatures – those who come to you in the face of your weakness to help you, to give you spiritual dishes, if you do not have any – those who strengthen your faith when you become weak.
8. I have allowed that the superior spirit beings, the virtuous spirit beings, who dwell with Me, have access to this world in this time Therefore, people – since all stand by you, since your Master guides you, since my teaching is your bulwark – what should you fear? Why should your heart despair since you are prepared?

9. Study yourselves spiritually, examine your thoughts and hearts, read in the book I have given you from the time of your calling, and consider how many pages I have written in your heart, how many prophecies I have entrusted to you, how many announcements Elijah has given you, and how much armament the spiritual world has given you

10. Many years have passed since the day I opened this book in the third time, and many of you have heard it for a long time Therefore, people – if you have kept these lessons in your Spirit, the day will come when you can open the book on the page you need and read what you need. This book, which contains countless lessons, will not be closed in 1950, but will remain open for eternity, only in a different way from the one you have today.

11. I have spoken to you through man to teach you the spiritual dialogue with Me and with the spirit beings who inhabit high regions, so that you may always read in this great book in this way.

12. When you develop the gift of communion with my Spirit, you will no longer turn to earthly books, because in this book you will be able to read and experience everything you need. The knowledge of good will be revealed to you; love will solve great problems; peace and mercy will be the precious gifts that will stand by you, and you will feel stronger than you have ever felt. Because you will receive the explanation of great teachings, will be able to read before your fellow men in this inner book, which I have bequeathed to you to give you the light. And you will be addressed, people of Israel, because you are the owner of my revelations. But this privilege is not only yours, this gift is meant for all my children. All will follow the path of spiritualization and seek dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

13. You will be the forerunners of these revelations, as you have always been, because I sent you to earth and gave you my commissions, telling you: bring my message of salvation to mankind Speak with all power of persuasion! Preach and prophesy as it is my will!

14. You are still in the time of preparation, people, you cannot yet say that you have reached the full development of your gifts. You have taken your first steps in the familiarity of these assemblies. But afterwards, if proofs are demanded of you, and I grant this – if it is my will – through your mediation, then show mercy. While I clothed you before with humility, do not disregard my word, do not sow on barren land. Develop your intuition so that you may speak according to my will at the appropriate hour to lead the group of people to the table of your Master, whom I will indicate to you.

15. Today you are living in the land assigned by my will, where peace, humility and hospitality have blossomed. This nation has been your home, and in its womb you have had the fulfillment of my word. I announced my return to you and have kept my word. My work is finished.

If you have not yet fulfilled your task, I give you the time necessary for it. But I as a Father have fulfilled my task among you, and according to your progress I have spoken to you. According to your disposition I have poured out my word for the comprehension and understanding thereof. I have not spoken to you in an incomprehensible manner of expression, but with simple words which all can understand so that you may comprehend them. I have gathered you together, prepared you and made known to you the gifts that were already in your Spirit, and have confirmed them only because your physical nature did not know them.

16. Ye children of the people of Israel knew that which was written down from the beginning. You knew your destiny, felt your responsibility, but it has been necessary in your incarnation on earth for my word to become human so that you might understand my will and my orders. You have come to the aid of mankind in the moments when it was defeated, when it emptied its very bitter cup, when atonement has reached its highest level. You have set your foot in this nation and I have told you: your whole being has been prepared to become balm and mercy among men.

17. Take action so that they may know you, and bear witness that you are my emissaries. For this I have prepared you. But with some I can still see doubt. But behold, the trials will give you the light that you need – countless love trials, which I prepare for you.

18. Prepare yourselves and always deepen, you who hear my teaching word Do not look at it superficially, penetrate into its meaning, so that you can stay in these moments in the spiritual regions, close to me, and see the events in the high beyond.

19. I have made myself known in a simple way, without pomp, to teach you humility, and it is my will that you may recognize and divine their greatness in these simple rallies. I have given you the

spiritual gifts so that you may see, hear, and feel me through them in your whole being. I have touched all the sensitive strings of your heart and caressed you with my word. No human word has given you the refreshment, the peace and the bliss that this teaching has brought you, and by this "taste", by this essence that I let flow into it, you can recognize Me.

20. After the year 1950 you will be firmer in your faith. Your convictions will be stronger. You will be able to remember with respect and reverence the hours in which my Universal Ray, transmitted through the human mind, became the Word, to encourage you, to guide you, to comfort you. Also in the Second Time, I told my disciples: "The Son of Man must die that you may believe him. In the third time I tell you After the completion of my word by means of man, I will find more faith and be loved more.

21. In this time of years of my preaching activity you have thought – of those three years in which I prepared my disciples, in which I lived with them. They saw all my works, and in their preparation they were able to penetrate into my heart and see the purity, the whole majesty and wisdom that was in the Master.

My deeds in those days were not done for the sake of attention, my walk on earth was modest; but he who was prepared for them foresaw the greatness of my presence and the time in which he lived. So I chose my disciples, some of whom I met on the bank of the river and whom I called, saying, "Follow Me. When they turned their eyes toward Me, they understood who he was who spoke to them, and so I chose one after another.

22. They followed Me according to –, faithful to their Spirit, obeying my commands, understanding my love, and keeping in their hearts the treasure entrusted to them. They did not want this wealth to be lost, and after a certain time after my departure they wrote down my word and multiplied it, so that it would not disappear from the minds nor from the hearts of the generations that were to come, and also of those who had not heard me. They wrote, inspired by Me, so that those writings would not be falsified. Yet men have falsified them, have misinterpreted them. But the original writings were my true word.

23. I have announced the tasks to you, have chosen you all, and have marked you on your foreheads with my mark. To some of you I have said: Prepare yourselves that you may prophesy; to the others To the others, prepare that you may prophesy; to the others, prepare that you may proclaim spiritual inspiration to the multitudes; and to others again, I have prepared that the Universal Ray, transmitted by their minds, may make my Word known.

24. To all of you I have entrusted precious gifts – gifts of the Spirit, eternal gifts. You have not only been chosen in this period of time that you are currently living through, you have possessed this ability before, and after this time you will continue to possess it. But I tell you that its unfolding will depend on how your preparation was. I will not allow your soul to stop. I will prepare it for the ever ascending path, for the ladder that leads to Me. For in my kingdom there is a place that is prepared for each of you, and time is pressing. You must hasten your steps so that in a short time you can take the place that is meant for your Spirit.

25. Are there hierarchies in my kingdom? You do not know. I only say to you: Make an effort! Fight so that you may attain the unfolding of all your abilities, so that you may understand Me through them, so that you may love Me and at all times fulfill your task.

26. Today you inhabit the earth, but tomorrow a new way must be prepared for you. In that moment when the soul will reach the threshold of that world, I will call her to demand account from her and lead her to a new life.

27. I am not speaking in the desert at this time. Great crowds of people hear my voice in all the churches, in all the meetings that have been prepared. But Elijah is your leader, it is he who gives you the prophecies, it is he who prepares you. He is the forerunner. Feel him before you, always around you.

28. Whenever a trial befalls you, Elijah calls out which is the light, which is he who prepares the way. In this moment of trial Elijah and I will be with you.

29. Now are the last times of my word, therefore I speak to you in this way. For I do not want you to be disturbed, nor to scatter.

30. You are to continue to gather together and help one another. Everyone is to manifest his gifts: Whoever is a seer should prepare himself to receive the message, if it is my will – the announcement, the light, which will lead this people, and so everyone must work according to his gifts without selfishness, in deep humility, with whole elevation of the soul, knowing that he writes – in the Great Book of Eternity that each of your works will be judged by your children, by your successors – knowing that the work I have commanded you to do is the work of the HolySpirit.

31. On this day I united you, I leave you prepared as one family Watch! Prepare yourselves all so that with your prayers you may assist the nations, the rulers, all those who bear great responsibility. For above the will of all these creatures is my will, is my law of inexorable justice, and beside the law of atonement is the law of love.

32. It remains so: Everyone who commits a transgression must atone for his transgression. But in his atonement there will be consolation through the HolySpirit.

33. I am the Comforter, I am the promised Spirit of truth. Since the times of the patriarchs, this time was announced, in which people would empty the bitterest cup. Since that time it was said that the Comforter would come to you to stand by you in the hour of trial.

34. So I have fulfilled my word, I have prepared you, people of Israel. Also you as my disciples I fill with mercy, with consolation and with love. Recognize your gifts, use them in the way, work through your thinking and your prayer, so that you may be balm among mankind, so that you may stop the advance of evil.

35. My law is in each of you, even the commissions, the latent gifts; the senses and abilities are prepared, the eyes of the soul are open. The Spirit is receptive because he is the Divine Spark, so that you may understand the hour in which you live and pray, intercede and work according to my instructions.

36. I bless you. All the laments of mankind are heard by Me and every one of their petitions is heeded.

37. Once more I confirm to you the gifts so that you may exercise them with love for mankind. Shroud them in your love, in the peace I give you and in the light I radiate in my words. I entrust them to you like a sister.

38 In you I bless all mankind as it is written and tell them to wait for the good times when I will give them abundance and peace

39. Today you are at the height of times and I am strengthening you only so that you may pass the test But the promise is present in each one of you that after atonement there will be peace, there will be blessings for all, and the beginning of a new path that mankind will take towards spiritualization.

40. My Divine Spirit will reap the fruit that you work through your spiritual mission.

41. You are the tireless labourers who have cultivated the golden seed which I have entrusted to you in this Third Age, and of this good seed you show Me something I look at it and see in the Spirit that some of you have understood Me and through my teaching and wisdom are transformed into the beloved disciples who, in substitution for Me, in all ways give the good news to their fellow men. The others likewise point out to Me the effort they have had through the trials in which their soul was able to triumph and overcome everything that they encountered on their way. Because you have heard my voice, which made you tremble and did not allow that you fall asleep again on your way.

42. You have risen hastily on my call to hear my commandment, which is the law I have stamped in your hearts, and full of remorse you have been able to recognize that the times have surprised you and that you have concealed this so great and sublime work of inestimable value which I have entrusted to your Spirit. But your repentance has come to me, my gaze as judge has recognized that your soul has lamented the lost time, and in the last moment you beg for forgiveness, mercy and compassion.

43. In this way I receive those who have awakened from their deep sleep and show Me their purpose of mission and obedience, because they realize that I have entrusted a difficult mission to their Spirit and that the world needs you to set out so that through your mediation it may obtain salvation and escape from its ruin to refresh itself with the light you have seen in this Third Age

44. I have prepared you and once more endowed you with the greatest gifts. My light has illuminated your heart and your mind, and in your conscience you feel the responsibility that you have in my work to set out as messengers of my divinity and to make known to men the peace that they have sought in various ways, so that you may give life in my name to souls that have been dead for centuries for the life of grace. For this I have called you, people of Israel, and my word by means of the voice bearers has echoed among you like a loud bell. But not all of you have understood Me. But those who have interpreted my will have risen to me to receive the orders which they have to carry out in life, to recognize me and to recognize themselves, to free themselves from their bondage, which their souls have endured for centuries.

45. You are the souls who have the freedom in them, which only my mercy can give you, and you will no longer be slaves nor fall down when you swing yourselves up completely and unite your Spirit with mine.

46. I want you to feel my peace and my love and that you strengthen yourselves in this love so that your foot no longer pauses but always progresses until you reach the top of the mountain – so that through the elevation and the harmony that exists between your Spirit and Mine you may know the many that mankind is to receive from my mercy through your mediation and you are the transmitter of my great benefits, my revelations that I have brought you as Holy Spirit

47. It is my will that you, as a soldier, apostles, disciples and workers, set out and dedicate yourselves to my children who await the time of their deliverance, who, like you, expect to find the table set with the bread of life. This humanity has only felt the hardships of the bad times, and the needs have become fixed in its Spirit. Now is the time when the world trembles because its purification is great, the pain shakes it awake, and it becomes aware of itself that my word, which is written, is now coming true.

48. This humanity is now awakening in the midst of its own pain to see the light of a new day. But you, beloved people, in fulfillment of my word, you shall be my witness and carry this message of peace everywhere and show all again the way to salvation.

49. Israel: The battle that your Spirit has waged against darkness has been great. You have set out to follow my footsteps and have been taken by surprise by the trials. Some of you have understood Me and acknowledged each other. For they have seen that my work has no blemish, that it is pure as snowflakes, and full of devotion and spiritual desire they have set out to cause that mankind may enjoy my work. Others who enjoy my teaching have not penetrated into the true meaning of my word. They have not understood in what the fulfillment consists that I expect from each of my chosen ones.

50. I will see you united spiritually, will find in your heart the fruit of the love I have given you, will see your hand united with my right hand. The time is drawing near in which you are to give among your fellow men proofs of my presence, in which you are to speak to them in clear words full of light and truth, show them your heart as the dwelling place of my Divine Spirit and let them know that you are the bringer of the spiritual benefits which have been poured out of my treasury during this time.

51. Arise, O Israel, a child of light, which hath overcome the darkness that is in your way. Show the world your renewal, your spiritualization, because I have endowed you with strength. With your good example and with your prayer awaken your fellow men who are asleep and speak to them as my divine Spirit does. Be neither blasphemers nor hearts hardened toward my love and the love of your neighbor. For in you have been poured out my grace and the gifts of the Holy Spirit, that you may be multiplied as good seed.

52. I receive the effort which your soul has made in this time to become my servant, and at the end of your day's work I will give you the reward which you have earned: it will be the laurel wreath on your soul. I have promised you that if you can show me just a little understanding and obedience, I will be with you, adorn you and give you what is due to you as children of light, as the chosen ones of this Third Age – as those whom I have purified with my divine blood, so that you may be the ones who bear witness to Me.

53. You have searched yourselves and have seen your weakness and imperfection. For moments you have lacked faith and the trials have taken you by surprise. But you are shaken by my divine gaze, which sees the most secret of your being.



I want you to feel the congratulations that my Spirit gives to yours for having worked and worked according to my Law, my Divine Mission, and for your effort, the pain you suffered to follow Me when you faced and conquered the trials, I entrust to you a jewel of inestimable value: My Wisdom.

54. As the Holy Spirit I pour out My radiations in you, but make a further effort every day so that your spirit reaches great exaltation and your heart greater spiritualization For it is my will that you, Israel, be like a pure mirror among your fellow men and bear witness to me with your works. Show the fruit of salvation for the soul, pass on the message of my peace among men.

55. I have united and gathered you in this time to give you the "garment" of an apostle, a soldier, to adorn your soul with my grace and with my light. Because of you my work shall not be torn, nor mocked, nor mocked. I leave this responsibility with you so that the crowds may rise to the life of grace because of your example, so that mankind may hear my call and come to Me because I am waiting for them.

56. My lightsaber is currently fighting and conquering darkness. I am preparing the ways so that you may rise with sincerity and fulfill my law within my Divine Work. I have entrusted to you a lot of my mercy so that your heart may be shaken in the face of the pain and misery of mankind. I have made you see all the pain that the world is suffering at this time and the misery of souls, that you may watch and pray to work, proclaiming my truth and cultivating virtue in your hearts.

57. I do not want you to feel Me distant; for I have told you that all of you will feel Me because of your spiritualization, will perceive Me directly Spirit will hear my voice and spiritually you will see my presence. So I will see your Spirit united with mine forever; for this is my will.

58. Prepare yourself, O Israel, that you may be at My service with obedience and love. For I have anointed you that you may be the true disciples.

59. In you I am at present building the Temple of the Holy Spirit and preparing your coming in the New Jerusalem.

60. Give to your fellow men who approach you of good will to enjoy the fruit of my wisdom, give it to all who desire it, give it to the first and the last. Nourish them with my peace, watch over it and distribute it among mankind as a testimony of my presence among you.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 343

1. I manifested myself to all who seek me as mercy and love. Men walk on different paths, but Elijah tirelessly clears the way and shows you in this time as a shining lighthouse the saving port.

2. You, people of Israel, shall carry my word into all the world, shall set out on the way without fear of the waves of the stormy sea, without heeding the discord that is stirred up by mankind. You shall defend yourselves with the weapons of love that I have entrusted to your Spirit, and with my law you shall remove the bond of darkness. In this way mankind will recognize me and will also become a part of my beloved people.

3. Do not boast to your fellow men, be humble and show them good examples.

4. At all times mankind has not appreciated my mercy, it has misjudged Him who created everything that exists in the universe. The Master has revealed to you the reason for all things, so that you may be in harmony with creation, by fulfilling my law – that law which does not cause you pain, but which will lead your soul to eternal peace.

People have created different laws and have shown their neighbor different ways. But on them they have experienced only pain and confusion, and the great multitudes have fallen into the abyss.

5. I will set a limit to the wickedness of the human race – to those who divide the nations. These will unite and stop mowing down innocent lives. See the widows, the children, who go their ways defenceless and orphaned. This lament comes to Me, O beloved people!

6. Men in their blindness blaspheme My divine name when pain overcomes them. Are my blessings, which I have given them out of my perfect mercy, the reason for their suffering? No, my children. The cause lies in their own sin.

7. All their pain is the fruit which they have obtained by their disobedience. But you are to lead the nations to love, to harmony, to the peace I am currently offering them.

8. I have announced to you that false Christs will appear among men, and also among you many will be beguiled and will give access to temptation and confuse mankind. But every soul will have to appear before my judgment seat, and then I will ask it what it has done with my assignment, with my teaching. I will also ask the souls what the love and mercy consists in, which they have brought to the world. My light will drive away darkness to save mankind from its sin, and to remove the dark bandage from their eyes. So my love will help you to reject temptation so that all may see the way of light which I have marked out for you.

9. The battle is drawing near, O beloved Israel! But in the confusion of worldviews that will appear among mankind, you are to be like a rainbow of peace, setting an example of spiritualization and love and breaking the chains that bind men to materialism. You should speak with humble words and show the Law in your Spirit. In this way the world will know you.

10. When you are prepared, you should set out, and with your example, to uphold the Trinitarian-Marian spiritualist standard, bringing faith, hope and mercy, crossing seas, airs, deserts and valleys to ease the pain of humanity and bring my peace to those who have drunk a cup of suffering.

11. I have given you the light, the teaching and my commissions in the Third Testament, which together with the First and the Second form a single doctrine of love and mercy, so that men may love one another, that they may no longer create a golden calf for themselves, nor feed fanaticism and idolatry, which is what has removed them from the true path.

12. I save souls, that they no longer nourish the superfluous and evil which temptation has made them believe. This is your fight, O Israel! My love will be revealed in all the ways of the earth, and no one will be able to snatch from you the mercy I have put into your soul. I am your Father who comes down to teach you to speak lovingly, who encourages you with his peace, who imprints his word with indelible letters in the most hidden part of your heart.

13. I come with gentleness so that you may take Me as your example. I speak through various voice-bearers in fulfillment of what the prophets have said, and you feel peace and comfort when you are with Me. I have returned in this third time with great spiritual treasures to entrust them to your Spirit.

14. As Master I give you another page of the book of my teachings. In my words I give you comfort and the life of grace so that you may continue on the way that leads you spiritually to Me, where you will find true happiness.

15. Small is the number of those who have prepared themselves to feel my peace and to hear my voice in the depths of their being to become messengers of this peace.

16. You are my people, who have been marked with the blood of the Lamb since the first times – that one whom I rescued from the bondage of Pharaoh

17. In the course of time your soul has developed by means of different earth bodies. I alone know the pain you have gone through. But through the experience you have gained, you have come ever closer to the Father.

18. The present time is marked by reparation, so that you may not suffer tomorrow in the spiritual valley. I have come to free your soul from all its chains, so that it may rise to Me and reach the divine home where the Father awaits you.

19. Great is my love for you. I do not want to see you suffer and weep any more on your way. I want to see you rejoicing and joyful while you exercise my law on the way I have prepared for you. My spiritual world stands ready to assist you in the fulfillment of your difficult mission.

20. My word is the divine comfort for your soul. Carry it always in your heart so that you may be with Me. Forgive your fellow men when they belittle my work, when they tear the "garment" with which I have adorned you. Leave this matter to Me. Show a good example like your Master, then you will experience that your fellow men will no longer disturb your peace and will only come to you to ask you how you have attained so much magnanimity.

21. It is not my will that you become accustomed to pain. If he has purified you, it is because you needed it. Now that you have gained experience, seek my peace and follow my way. Work tirelessly so that my word may come among men. These are the prepared fields where this seed will blossom and bear fruit. For wherever there are three hearts that carry within themselves the grace with which I have endowed the soul in this Third Age, I will come down to give them my warmth and my caress. These are the souls that belong to me, whom I have called – These are the souls that have nourished fanaticism and idolatry, and whom I have chosen from the various creeds and rites.

22. Beloved people: At all times I have called your soul, but you have not been able to control your material nature to fulfil my divine orders.

23. Not all of you understand what each of the seven steps of the ladder of heaven means to the incarnated souls. They signify the development that every soul must attain because you must return to Me as pure as you came forth from my Spirit. But in your various reincarnations you have stained your soul and have not obeyed my commandments. Therefore, beloved children, you have come into the world again to make amends.

24. I have heard you on those spiritual levels – full of remorse for not having fulfilled my law. You have said to Me: "Father, Father, grant me an earth body to fulfill your commandments through it. And I have granted you this opportunity, sent you to this world so that you can fulfill your task in a new body.

25. In this time, do only the small number you represent hear my word? Truly not! Even the disembodied souls receive this message.

26. I have revealed Myself to you at all times, as it was my will, to make known to you one law, one commandment of one God, who saved you with his Divine Love.

27. My law is love and mercy. Already in the first time it was given to you through Moses, so that you would let yourselves be ruled by him.

In the Second Time I spoke to my disciples about my second revelation, and they asked Me, "What signs will there be in that time of Your coming? But I told them that men would reject one another, that there would be great, murderous wars, that they would fight one another, that evil would prevail. Today I tell you: The children are infected by evil at an early age, there is no peace in the homes, nor in the nations. Parents do not give their children a good example of respect and morality. How much my Spirit suffers from all this!

28. My word has been with you that you may show the light to your loved ones, that you may not leave them in darkness. I have given you the light that you may remove blindness and ignorance.

29. I have come to give greatness to your soul – a greatness based on the fulfillment of my law, which is my love. But you must prove yourselves worthy of this greatness by fulfilling your mission in following your Master.

30. I have made myself known through the voice-bearers because I do not want you to be hungry and thirsty, because my word is the bread of eternal life. It is the light and is the teaching which I have given you so that you may be good disciples who take as their example those of the Second Age.

31. The crowds of listeners err and take the voice bearer as if he were my divinity. No, beloved children. I am in the meaning of this word, in the light that I send you out of perfection.

32. I am fatherly love, and I am waiting for you patiently on the top of the mountain to show you from there the ladder your Spirit was able to climb up. But those of you who have been too weak will be visited by the representatives of the various sects and religious communities.

33. Not all of you will become my true servants, not all of you will be strong. When this trial comes, many of you will deny Me like the beloved disciple who denied Me even though he belonged to the Master.

34. The time in which I still make myself known to you through the voice bearers is short. But before my parting I will fill you with power and strength so that darkness does not envelop you and you fall into the abyss. From the high hereafter I will send you my encouragement and the great hosts of my spiritual world so that they stand by you. You shall defend yourselves with the weapons of love.

35. I have given you these weapons, from which sparks of light will reach the great multitudes. At all times I have defended you and have not separated myself from you. But in this time you will now no longer hear me through a voice bearer to then receive my revelation from spirit to spirit.

36. My law has not been dictated by man, it has come out of me. But the world has created out of my teaching various religions, creeds and rites according to its understanding, only to then say to mankind, "This is the true way. But I have not created religions, but have shown you the law at all times.

37. To make it unforgettable for you, I have given up my body and blood for you, and this sacrifice of Divine Love will tell you forever: "Love one another.

38. The true people of Israel are they by reason of the Spirit, and to them have I given my word abundantly, that they may not go astray and defend my work with the sword of light and love.

39. I have not turned to your body, for it will sink into the earth after it has fulfilled its task. Therefore I tell you: Make an effort to preserve the garment of the soul and adorn it with good works for your neighbor.

40. I love you with divine love. I say to you again: Forgive your fellow men as I forgive your faults. I do not betray you, nor do I condemn you. I caress you in the deepest part of your heart and soul. If you leave the business of those who offend you to Me, I will weigh the works of each one in due time on the scales of My perfect justice.

41. Show only gentleness and a smile on your face, so that through your example those who carry the darkness of this world within themselves may bow – so that you may be those who show them the lifeboat and you may save these souls that belong to Me.

42. Fear not the mockery of mankind; give them my teaching and tell them that my kingdom is not of this world. The God who created this world does not hear them, nor speaks to them, nor sees Him in the way the religious communities believe. But I hear everything, see everything, and know everything. I know what every heart asks me for in a symbolic way. Today I tell you, as I said in the Second Time, "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.

43. Turn to the sick person and leave your love and mercy in him while you are rising to Me from Spirit to Spirit Take my examples of the Second Age as your model. I have lowered sensitivity into your heart, have given you the light and the gift of healing. Lift up your soul, and I will give the healing balm to the sick through your mediation.

44. I have no desire for the churches of stone, I seek the church in your soul and heart to dwell in it, if spiritualization is present in you.

45. After 1950 you will gather in my prayer houses and prepare yourselves so that spiritualization is in you. You will no longer hear my word through the human mind, but you will be able to communicate with me from Spirit to Spirit, and your singing will be the upliftment of your soul.
46. The trials will be hard, and not all of you will prove steadfast. Many of you will fall into the abyss and lose the light, which I have given you to penetrate into darkness. But those of you who persevere and stand firm will prove worthy of my heaven. I give you the teaching, but your business is to study and grasp it.
47. Israel: 66 years have passed in which I have shown you mercy upon mercy. I have granted you my benefits so that you may know me as love, and that you may be able to fulfill my law.
48. I have spoken to your soul and prepared it so that my divine "Word" would manifest itself through the human mind – so that when the last moment of this rallies comes, you will not say to Me: "We have understood nothing of Your teaching, we are still the children's disciples who have not understood the responsibility for the mission You have entrusted to us. Therefore, beloved people, I have never left you and have tirelessly given you My Word, and up to this moment My Universal Ray continues to descend upon you.
49. I am perfection, I am life, I am love, and it is not your Master's will that you get lost on the way – that after I have pulled you out of the filth of sin, you get lost again on the former ways, losing my grace and returning to darkness to mix you with the folly and materialism of mankind. No, beloved Israel, I have called you spiritualist, Trinitarian-Marian people, so that you may prove to men the infinite grace you have received from Me.
50. I have prophesied many things to you and told you: prepare yourself, Israel, for the times will come when the false Christs will be among you. You will be afflicted, and your ears will reach the eloquent word of men, and then, when you are unprepared, you will fall into the nets of temptation. You yourselves will make yourselves disinherited and withhold my gifts of grace. You will throw away the bread that I have given, and will then really feel hungry, needy and ragged, although this is not my divine will.
51. Know therefore, O Israel, that I have shown you the true way with my word, that I have given you my law to do my will, that you may be disciples who set a good example and faithfully carry out their mission.
52. I do not ask you anything impossible. All that I expect from you is possible. The cross which I have put on you will not weigh down your shoulders, and if you feel it hard at times, it is because you have not understood your Master and have not been able to free yourselves from your materialism.
53. In the first time Moses stood at the head of Israel to lead it through the desert into the land of Canaan for forty years. But out of disobedience, unbelief, and materialism some blasphemed, others became apostates, and still others rebelled. But Moses spoke to them in this situation with wisdom and patience, so that they would not violate the will of the Highest One, but would be humble and obedient to that Father, who let – without looking at their disobedience – let the manna fall from heaven and water spring from the rock.
54. I make these examples known to you, beloved people, that you may walk in the right way and not seek the byways, for then you would cause yourselves pain. I have set you on the true way, that you may fight and work and make yourselves worthy of my mercy and my infinite compassion, so that at the end of your wanderings you may find the Promised Land.
55. The time will come when you will ask Me that My Divine Word continue to manifest itself through the minds of the voice-bearers and you will fall on your knees before the symbols I have given you to ask Divinity to come down to you ray to speak to you of the Law and grant you the love to continue on the way. But when this happens, remember that just as in the Second Time, after the time of Jesus' parting was fixed, you will not hear my voice in this form, and from that moment on you will know that my presence has been with you, and that you have become accustomed to my Word through your sensory attachment.
56. Your awakening, Israel, will be late, very late, and this will be the reason why my most loving Father-heart suffers endlessly.

57. Beloved people, I want to rejoice in your soul – I want that when you arrive at Me, I tell you: "beloved children, receive the reward. My love lays the laurel wreath on your temples and opens the gates of My heaven to you so that in My love you may enjoy the bliss that is in the Father.

58. Human will comes forth and asserts that my Divine Word will not cease to manifest through the human mind, that my Universal Ray will continue to descend and manifest through the voice-bearers for some time after 1950. The souls incarnated in those bodies have committed a great error and a grave transgression because they have forgotten that I am the Perfection – have forgotten that I am the Perfection – have forgotten that I am the inexorable Law – have forgotten that my Word is that of a King and will not be taken back. For I have told you that rather the royal star would cease to shine than that my word would not be fulfilled in the universe.

But I have indicated to you a time for the end of my rallies through the human mind, and this will happen. But I have also told you that I will not abandon you, that I will see your preparation and hear the prayer of the disciples – of those to whom I must give the last instructions at the last moment so that they may have orientation and know how to use the life that I have granted them on this world until the last moment to prepare the new generations, so that they may leave this earth prepared through love, understanding and mercy. I will pave the way on which my beloved people will walk.

59. Verily, I tell you, after 1950 you will no longer have this rallies, and when man gets ready to disobey my will and form the work according to his will to give it to the world in this way, he must answer for it before me. I have prepared you and have told you, beloved people: My will is obeyed, my word is fulfilled at all times, and I tell you: the time will come when you will no longer hear it in this form. Therefore, gather my word in your hearts and keep the meaning of these rallies. For tomorrow you will ask the Father in vain because my Universal Ray will no longer descend to make me known through the human mind.

60. Prepare, obey, work and give to your fellow men what I have given you. Speak and pass on the Good News so that all may awaken. But those who want to create a materialistic work and add it to my law by claiming that the Master will continue to manifest through the voice-bearers, if they strive for it, if their desire for it is great, they will hear only false rallies.

61. Today, when the light of my Holy Spirit is with you, people of Israel – fight and work like your Master.

62. Great is my wisdom, but your task is to study and interpret my word. Begin to fight and work, for you will meet in your way the one who longs for my light, for my teaching. You will meet the depraved, the humble and also the superior man, and to all of them you must speak and show them my work. Approach the heart doors of these people and knock once, twice and a third time. But if they remain closed, then go on. If not only do they not listen to you, but also mock you, have patience and go to the crowds who need encouragement, comfort, balm for their souls. Approach them and "anoint" them with my word.

63. Remove yourselves from all that confuses your minds, and devote yourselves to prayer, that your soul may be in communion with your God and Lord, and be an example to your fellow men who are blind – show them spiritualization. Your mind will be enlightened so that you may know how to teach the multitudes with my truth.

There are hearts that feel comfort in your words; so you shall awaken all mankind. Then there will be no more egoism, nor ill-will, nor bitterness, nor discord, and when they are then with me, I will say to them, "Bless you who come to the Master to take with you an atom of my light for the development of your soul.

64. People are hungry for my words. It is the needy who knock at my door, whom I have left to your care to receive the new generations.

65. Meditate daily and communicate with Me from Spirit to Spirit. The ways are prepared by Elijah, he has enlightened you like a lighthouse. He has not only been the forerunner of my rallies in this Third Age – his mission will only end in eternity.

66. After 1950, of the crowds of people who have heard Me, some will continue to be with Me, and the others will go away to their different ways. So will it be with my chosen ones: Some will hastily set out to unite those who advance by their spiritualization, and others will again persevere in their materialism.

67. My true disciples will set out prepared and faithfully fulfill my commissions. They will be like my son Lot – the one who knew how to keep himself pure in Sodom and Gomorrah when he received my commandment to leave those parts of the land that would be cleansed. Also my disciples will pass every test.

68. Always remember in your souls the example of Araham: When I required of him the sacrifice of his own son, he trusted Me, and showed Me his great faith and obedience. But when he set out to sacrifice his beloved son, I sent him my angel to hold back his hand. Then, for the sake of his faith and obedience, I gave him a great promise that mankind would obtain good through his mediation. From you, however, I have not demanded a sacrificial death – I remind you of Abraham only so that you may take him - in his faith and obedience - as an example, and I promise you that you will attain eternal life.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 344

1. You hear the word, which I have brought before your eyes daily as an open book I have revealed its contents to you, have brought you sincerity and light. I have given you the essence of my word and my love to transform you.

2. Bless you who have risen in the bosom of my work. It is on you that I have turned my spiritual gaze so that you may be those who will bear witness to mankind about Me tomorrow.

3. Many will come from different nations to receive some of the Word I have brought you. It is the needy and the shipwrecked to whom I will show this lifeboat.

Remember that I have helped the sinner to redeem other sinners. Today they are the rocks from which the crystal-clear water gushes forth, they are the sheep that are in my hurdle, they are the tribes of my chosen people. I have used them and consecrated them to my service. They are Trinitarian Marian spiritualists who unite in a single prayer to worship the Father and offer the flowers of their hearts to Him. I have placed my mercy and my light in them so that their souls may become perfect. They are the chosen ones to receive and transmit to humanity through their mediation. They are my soldiers, my workers, my disciples of this Third Age. To their care I have left the spring of crystal-clear water and the tree with pure fruits. It is they who have had enough faith to cross the desert again. It is they who, like Elijah, will set out to call the great multitudes.

4. Chosen people of Israel: You have been given the Master's commission to give testimony of Me to your fellow men. You are the strong Israel that will be recognized by mankind, because on you I have poured out My grace and the light of the HolySpirit.

5. Do not let this time go unused, Israel. It is necessary that you have my teaching in abundance in the future so that you will not be weak and needy. I have told you that I will not separate from you after my departure. But therefore do not put too much trust in you, and do not let my word, which I am currently entrusting to you through the human mind, pass unnoticed. I want you to prepare yourselves already now, so that when I send you to mankind, you intuitively receive my message and feel my presence spiritually.

6. Anyone who knows how to prepare himself will be my word transmitter. When this year 1950 is over, your eyes will see many wonders, for the need of mankind is great.

Prepare yourself, Israel, for the fight, but in full knowledge of this divine cause. For you will have to clear up the errors of the world and eliminate the obsession and confusion of the brains of those voice carriers who will continue to say that I am still announcing myself through their rallies. But then it will not be my light in the organs of the intellect, nor will they give words of comfort and wisdom as I give them to you.

7. You are limited and cannot penetrate the plans and thoughts of your fellow men But the Father, with his penetrating gaze, can see all that will happen tomorrow.

8. I want you to be my true disciples, that you may show the true way, that you may be my messengers to present my work to mankind. Drive away darkness with the light you carry within you and show that you are children of light.

9. Do not lose heart in the face of the trials that are revealed on your way, and do not be shy towards those who approach you, for it will be the spiritually needy who will find themselves before my divinity without good works. You are to be the humble ones who are ready to relieve the pain and prepare the heart of your fellow men without boasting of the mercy I have shown you and so cause words of love and light to come from your lips.

10. I will not see a lie with you, Israel, for one day this will be discovered, and then the world will say, "Are these the disciples of the Master? If they are false disciples, then also the Master was false, who dwelt among them to pass on lies to them."

11. You must bear witness to my truth through good works, through your renewal and spiritualization. I do not want mankind to tell Me tomorrow: "Why do you elect, although they have received the divine Word, show us no mercy – us who have asked them to feel comfort in our sufferings and to receive the balm that cures our diseases? All this is due to you to do to nourish the faith in these hearts and for the world to recognize you."



12. Your task is to make the walkers feel the coolness of the tree and recover from its frenzied course. I, however, will speak to them spiritually, will cause them to feel remorse and confess their transgressions before my Divine Spirit. Then I will make them understand that I receive them with open arms and that I do not reject them although they are still great sinners. They will spiritually hear my voice telling them, "Beloved children, I have borne great suffering for you, but now is the proper time to renew you and allow your soul to become free. I will cause them all to repent of their transgressions and be ashamed of their wrongdoings.

13. Therefore I teach you day by day, O Israel, that my law may remain written in your heart. I will speak to you through conscience and show you what the commandment of my law is that you have not obeyed, and in this way you will gradually become the renewed people filled with my wisdom.

14. You yourselves will experience your transformation, you will see who you were before and what you are now, and then even the most hardened hearts will accept your words. You will be their counselors and with purity in your hearts you will do them good and show them the true way.

15. What guidance could mankind expect from blind leaders? Only from you will they receive such, you who are the children of light, because I will reveal myself through your mediation.

16. The time will come when the great trials among mankind are coming. But you who are under my protection will be like the birds that do not work and yet are nourished. Then mankind will be astonished that you keep your courage to live in the midst of such a great disaster and misery, and that the dark forces do not seize you because you have obeyed Me.

17. You are the ones commissioned to alleviate the pain of men, to teach blasphemers to pray, who have remained in prayer for a long time without raising their soul.

18. But for this you must daily spiritualize yourselves more and free yourselves from materialization. For I do not want you to be overexcited spiritualists, no. Fanaticism is abominable in my eyes, and this is what I want to eliminate from among you. Conscience will tell you how to live in harmony with everything.

19. The time in which you will hear this word is short. Therefore it is my will that you fathom my teachings so that you may understand them and be prepared.

20. Learn from the Divine Master, who gives you the teaching which will be kept in writing, and which you will enjoy tomorrow For the time is already short in which you will hear your Master through the human mind.

21. The mercy of the Father enters into your souls, encouraging and telling them Learn from my teaching, for you are still frail children who do not feel my power. In every moment I also speak to you through your conscience to let you know your mission.

22. In my right hand I hold the law, and in the left hand I balance the scales. I will separate from you in this proclamation among you. But do not worry, for I will nourish you spiritually with my word, and you will not feel orphaned. You will carry me in yourselves because I will no longer make myself known through the human mind. But I have prepared your soul so that it exchanges itself with my Divine Spirit, and you will receive my instructions whenever it is my will.

23. After my departure your fight will begin.

24. I entrust my law to you that you may study it and not violate it. Acquire merits towards your Lord, for now is the time when you are to tell me with true submission in your soul: "Lord, do your will in us.

25. With great love and patience I have taken away from you the filth, the different worldviews, the idolatry. For you had bowed before the images, before the Golden Calf. How much folly has there been at all times! But I have always revealed myself to you as light, as mercy and love, so that you do not go your way blindly.

26. In this day I have again saved you from the various ways your soul has gone and in which you have experienced pain. I have granted you different incarnations so that when your soul comes to this planet, it will develop. But during this time I have found you immersed in a deep lethargy. I have not found a prepared heart to remind you of the prophecies of the Second Age. But it has been my will to make myself known through the human mind to teach you again so that you love one another.

27. My love and my light have descended on your souls as a dew of grace so that tomorrow you may show my law to the world. If you know how to prepare yourselves, there will be no hand to brand you and cause you pain.

28. Ye shall set forth as the apostles of the second time. They knew how to prepare themselves and expect the right time to set out and spread my teaching. I will choose from the various sects and religious communities those who belong to Me. They will recognize Me and know how to fulfill their mission.

29. You shall set out to bring my teachings to mankind so that the peace of my Heavenly Kingdom may reach them. For my gaze sees their pain, their desolation.

30. This is what I have offered you, beloved people, and you shall see my promise fulfilled Your souls will ascend step by step until they reach the top of the mountain.

31. Fear not the talk of men nor their judgments; fear the judgment of your God. Remember that I have told you that as a judge I am implacable. Therefore always long for me as Father, as God, so that you may lack nothing in your way of life.

32. I come to bind up evil in sheaves to be thrown into the fire. For every bad seed will be cut off from my Divine Sickle, which is this Word that comes to you to give you lives of grace.

33. As Master I am always waiting for you to teach you, to guide you on the way. Bless you who come to hear my word, for you will later set out to bring the Good News to your fellow men. The one who has understood me and puts my teachings into practice will work for the bliss of his Spirit.

34. Some of you say to Me, "Why have we not felt You, Lord? But I tell you: Have you not felt Me when you do good works, when you have shown mercy to your fellow men? Do you not feel satisfaction when you fulfill your mission? For this satisfaction that you have with it is as if you felt me. For he who does evil distances himself from me, and then he can hardly feel my presence. I am in every good work, in the mercy you show – not only when you share your bread, but also when you give words of love and comfort to encourage souls, to comfort hearts in the sufferings of this life. How many need a little love, how many abandoned women crave words of encouragement, and you, my chosen ones, should set out to bring love, encouragement and strength to every needy person.

35. The world is perishing in its degeneration, in its chaos, in its frenzied race toward evil. But to you I have entrusted this boat to save the shipwrecked – those who have not heard My word but whose souls feel the need to receive it. Therefore I want you to awaken them and bear witness to mankind of my presence in this time.

36. Testify that I have manifested myself in this time through the human mind, and tell the unbelievers that if I became man in the Second Time to live together with men – why should I not be able to manifest myself today through sinners I have prepared with my grace?

37. Why do you give more faith to the works of men and doubt the miracles and the magnanimity of your God and Lord?

38. Remember my steps on earth as Jesus, remember that I spoke to the doctors of the law in early childhood I taught you to pray and to be humble. I was born in a stable and died on a cross. And since I have given you this teaching – why should you not hear my word in this Third Age when the world is at the height of corruption, and should I not show you the way I taught you in the Second Age?

39. Men carry hatred and evil-will in themselves and strive for the superfluous, and fanaticism has also been in their hearts

40. People, you ask Me: "why, Lord, have the trials multiplied in our way since You prepared us with Your grace? And I answer you: In the Second Time I taught you to suffer and to be humble. Remember, they brought Me to the scaffold of blood, they put a crown of thorns on my temples and a reed in my hand and then mocked Me. But I remained gentle and humble. I knew that my blood had to be shed as a symbol of the salvation of mankind. When did you learn that I would have rejected these bitternesses, these bad tastes, these tribulations? Never. I suffered for love of you all and shed my blood to show you the way to salvation. But you in this day and age will not shed your blood; you will prepare yourselves only with good will to speak to the world of my truth.

41. I have given you a sword and called you my soldiers. you are a part of my hosts whom I encourage with my word and I tell you: fight and do not fear the world, for I am your Father and I will defend you, enlighten you, so that you do not become victims of mankind
42. Beloved people: quickly you will know that my word will save you. You have had Me as a loving father, so that you do not suffer nor stumble.
43. With patience I continue to lead you so that tomorrow you may be an example for your fellow men.
44. Depart from the world so that your soul may receive my mercy and not lose my peace and love – so that you may not encounter the thorns which the world has created through its wickedness. I have pulled you out of the abyss and led you so that your soul may come closer to Me step by step.
45. My light has never departed from men, I am always near their heart. For how could I leave my children halfway? and leave them without my mercy in this time while I hear the lamentation of pain?
- I have removed your pain, and have let you rest under the tree of life and nourished you with its fruits. You will have neither hunger nor thirst after my parting, and you will share the fruit, the water and the bread with the thirsty and hungry, with the needy.
46. Look to the nations in their desolation, afflicted by severe storms. I am preparing you, therefore, to enlighten you, that you may set out as your Master, and that through your mediation from Me they may be freed from their spiritual desolation. For I will let them recognize the truth, will enlighten their soul and their intellect and free them from the confusion that has entered the world.
47. Prepare yourselves, my children, to give guidance to the peoples of the earth with my power and my light and let them feel my peace.
48. Blessed innocence is infected by the corruption of the world, the young people follow their path in breathtaking run, and even the virgins have lost shame, chastity and modesty All these virtues have disappeared from their hearts. They have nourished the worldly passions and only desire the pleasures that lead them to ruin. I speak to you in all clarity so that you may set out and take a firm step in the development of your soul.
49. I want you to rise up and be in communion with your God, that you may reveal the mercy which my work contains.
50. Beloved people, you are currently rising step by step to reach the top of the mountain. The light of the Sixth Illuminator illuminates the universe, and I guide souls and give them elevation to reach Me.
51. I have entrusted a time to you to receive again my teachings, so that the light of my Holy Spirit may cast out darkness from your souls By means of the minds of sinners I have given you my wisdom in simple words, but which contain the truth in their meaning.
52. Tomorrow you are to set out to bring the Good News in the various ways of the earth and bear witness to Me, so that men may remove the harmful, sin and discord, so that all may recognize themselves as children of one Father. For for the Spirit there are no social classes, no races nor noble families. From a single father you have all come forth, and to me you must return.
53. Mankind is currently suffering its great purification as a result of its disobedience; but it has not understood that it has created this cup of suffering for itself. But I as Father have come at this time to weigh the cross that you bear on your shoulders.
54. The nations have always disrespected one another, so they have created boundaries and different ideologies and have moved away from one another.
55. I have made myself known among you that you may take Me as your example, so that in the desert the burning rays of the sun may not wear you out. I have trained you with My wisdom so that you may point the way for mankind.
56. In the second time I prepared my twelve apostles to teach mankind. But in this Third Time I united the 144,000 to prepare them so that mankind through this people may receive My mercy anew.
57. Beloved Israel: How much have men been left behind because of their disobedience, the weaknesses of the body, which have weakened the soul and they have not allowed themselves to be spiritualized, as it is my will!

58. Study and fathom my teaching, that tomorrow you may give it to your fellow men. I have not come at this time to confuse mankind with my teaching. I have come only to free them from their sins, that they may take the true path and attain my peace. I strengthen you, beloved people, that you may take up the fight.

59. The time is near when you will no longer hear this word through a voice bearer. But I will not separate myself from my children. You will indeed feel the absence of this rallies; but just as I have been with you spiritually from the beginning, so will I be until the end, for this is my will.

60. Beloved disciples: I want you to bear witness through your works to what I have entrusted to you in this Third Age. Already in the Second Epoch I told you: "Love one another.

When men come to hear you, you are to show them the way, make them realize how misguided they were, and explain to them each of the teachings I have given you. You shall tell them why you are spiritualists, why you are Israelites, and why you are Marian Trinitarians. Remember that I told you that you are Israelites – not in the flesh but in the Spirit because you are the true descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob whom I called "Israel" because he proved his strength in the trial, which is why you too, as Israelites, should be strong. You are spiritualists because I have taught you to seek Me with your Spirit and to love Me.

61. Why do you seek and love Mary? Because in the Second Time I entrusted you as Mother to her tenderness, and her Spirit intercedes for you and for all mankind.

62. The tribe of Levi was already chosen in the first time so that they would be the servants, the priests of God. And in this Third Age the tribe of Levi is again consecrated to the service of my divinity. They are the ones who are dedicated to the fulfillment of their mission.

63. People, do not act like Judas, do not deny Me like Peter, do not doubt Me like Thomas. But if you should have such weaknesses – how much pain would you cause my Spirit!

Watch and pray, take my apostles as your example in their obedience, and like them no one should want to be greater than the other, for to me you are all equal, and according to your works will be the ascent of your soul. I tell you as I said to my disciples: "In the house of the Father there are many dwellings. But you must become worthy to dwell in them. Some of you will arrive earlier and some of you will arrive later. Allow your soul to rise through good works, through the fulfillment of the law.

64. When you enter into the hereafter, I will present to you the book in which your good and bad works are written, and your soul will rejoice when the scales of my righteousness are inclined to the side of your merits. But if it should not be so, you will return to this planet and make amends one more time. Those of you who have fulfilled your task will continue to render merits from the spiritual realm to ascend further and further, and you will fight and work for mankind as the angels and my spiritual world do, which has victoriously gone through the melting pot.

65. In this way you will gradually acquire true bliss, and eventually you will merge with my Divine Spirit, for you know that you have come forth from Me and must return to Me pure and louder.

66. If you would understand how much your soul is purified by pain, you would love pain. But the "flesh" causes the soul to become weak. But I have spoken to you about prayer so that you may defend yourselves against temptation.

67. After this word is no longer heard by your ears, you are to set out to give to mankind all that you have accumulated. Then you will know the greatness of my teaching and will be able to rise up and communicate with my divinity from Spirit to Spirit. Once you are with Me, I will tell you My peace be with you!

## Teaching 345

My peace be with you!

1. Welcome all to the Master!

2. Beloved people: Only a few morning devotions have passed since I have been among you as Judge, since I judged my people Israel to the innermost part and found some praying and intercessory, others indifferent to spiritual revelations and only open to the temptations of the world. Some I met with true spiritual preparation and open-mindedness, others in regression – a part of my children lost in routine, and some without spiritual preparation.

3. I assessed the love of the people and discovered that they did not yet love each other fraternally, that spiritual harmony is not yet felt and lived by my chosen people.

4. I heard the prayer of the congregation, and in some of them there was repentance for their transgressions, in others a timid plea for world peace and for the unification of the people of Israel. But how few, in truth, were those who knew how to humbly exalt themselves before the Master, conscious of their responsibility before God and before the world, with true spiritual vision, in the desire for teaching –, who knew how to bow their necks before the judge, nestled themselves in the arms of the Father as children who know that God is love above all.

On this blessed occasion, in this moment of grace, the Father poured out his spiritual benefits. He transmitted his inspirations, his justice and his instructions partly through human mediation, and to a great extent also from Spirit to Spirit, especially to his people, but also to the world and the whole world.

5. This has already been my last teaching address, in which I came to you as judge, in which my ray, transmitted by the human mind, was with you, surrounded by the "workers" of all provinces, by the representatives of all communities, by the Trinitarian Marian spiritualist ministers, through whose rallies I announced my work and encouraged the faith of the crowds.

6. I will see you again so united in the times to come, but no longer in this kind of rallies. So the people in their Spirit felt ahead and sobbed. The "flesh" was weak and resisted the near departure and the ending of these rallies.

7. Elijah had prepared you, had pointed out this moment to you in advance with his spiritual index finger, so that all the people would be awake, awakened and alert, so that they would not be indifferent to this time of judgment and grace. For Elijah always shows himself as a forerunner in the way of souls, and prepares the paths, removes thorns and stones, so that the feet of my children do not hurt themselves on the way. He rings the spiritual bell that speaks through conscience to the very depths of the soul, to make you awake, filled with light, to hear the voice of Him who is coming – of Him who always says, "Here am I." For the Father is present at every moment and in every place.

8. I searched the heart of men in every moment of judgment and met it full of pain, uncertainty, dark forebodings. I approached to hear his throbbing, to hear his plea, who are less and less spiritual, who are moving further and further away from their origins because they long for material things, only for the knowledge and inclinations of the earth. Thus I met mankind, man, occupied only with the goods of the world, but with a fearful soul, which kept only a ray, a spark of hope. But I did not extinguish this spark –. On the contrary, I enlivened it with my truth, my consolation, my encouragement and my essence. These I radiated spiritually all over the world in that moment of grace, so that my presence would be felt and my essence would be in all without any exception, because Elijah had also made himself known before. When I came, the souls and hearts had already been prepared by the Spirit of Elijah, the precursor of God at all times and in all ages. For Elijah is the one who has always been with you and whom you have seldom felt.

9. Elijah is the great Spirit, who is at the right hand of God, who in his humility calls himself servant of God; through his mediation, as well as through other great spirits, I move the spiritual universe and carry out great and high counseling. Yes, my disciples, I have hosts of great spirits at my service, who rule creation.

10. Then you ask yourselves, "Is not the Father the One who does everything? But I answer you: I am the One who does everything, because I am in all spirits. I am in all creatures, and without me

nothing moves. But just as I have given life to many spirits, I have given them all a share in my work, in my labor, a place in my creation – a worthy place at my right hand. After I had prepared you all from the first to the last for that morning of grace that passed by, Elijah showed his Lord the fields rich in weeds. But the father told him: "Let it be allowed! Nor will the weeds multiply a little, nor will the tares continue to grow, deepening their roots and spreading even more over the earth. But soon the harvest time will come, soon the sickle will set in, and then among the evil seed there will also be the wheat, though truly sparse. But it will be kept in my barns to be sown again when the hour for it has come and the earth is suitable and fertile, while the tares will be tied in sheaves and thrown into the fire.

11. Evil is increased among men, my people. Goodness, virtue, and love have been weak against the invasion of evil, diseases, plagues, epidemics, and calamities. All that is the seed of the corrupt has infected the heart of the good, has made some stumble, has decimated the number of the faithful, because evil has exercised great power over mankind.

12. I have allowed such things to happen for the sake of the freedom of will granted to you. For behind all the corruption, all the darkness and blindness of men, there is a divine light, the Spirit, which does not pass away and never will pass away. There is an original being, which is the soul of light, which keeps immaculately the kiss which the Father gave it, and which is the divine seal, with which I sent all my children on the way of battle. Through this characteristic none of these souls will be lost.

13. Great is the number of those who go astray. But on the face of the earth, in the bosom of the various nations that make up the population of the earth, in the insignificant villages and in the lowlands, there is no lack of some hearts that know how to rise up, that keep the covenant made with their Lord and are an example and spiritual support for the multitudes. When they pray, ask Me: "Why is there so much evil? Why is there no repentance in the hearts of men? Why doesn't humanity awaken for good, for peace? Why are people not able to understand each other, to love one another, to recognize one another as brothers and sisters in God?

14. But the Father gives peace of mind and hope to those who are awake and praying, and tells them Wait until those who have sinned the most – those who have caused this humanity the most pain will later be its greatest benefactors, because they will not really "die". The sin will die, their body will disappear, the dark powers will disappear as the cause of man's sin. But the soul, guided by its Spirit, will never disappear, even if it has to go through great melting pots, great reparations and soul purification, even if it has to go through bodily death, even if it feels that the darkness surrounding it at atonement is eternal – even if it feels that the fire of its repentance is hellfire. All this will pass, out of all this she will emerge safe and sound – purer than gold when it passes through the crucible.

15. You cannot imagine nor evaluate life by the appearance of man. You do not know what happened before your existence on earth in other worlds, in the beyond, which is unfathomable for you. But remember my teachings, they are your way.

16. There are forces invisible to the human eye and imperceptible to the science of man, which constantly influence your life. There are good and there are bad, those of light and also dark ones.

17. Where do these influences come from? From the Spirit, from the mind, from the feelings.

18. All these vibrations permeate space, fighting among themselves and influencing your life. These influences emanate both from souls incarnated and from beings without earthly bodies. For both on earth and in the hereafter there are souls of light as well as confused souls.

19. When you ask me how the beginning, the origin of those powers was, the Father answers you:

20. Before there were worlds, before all creatures and matter came to life, my Divine Spirit already existed. But as All-unity I felt in myself an immeasurable emptiness, for I was like a king without subjects, like a master without disciples. For this reason, I made the plan to create similar beings to me, to whom I would dedicate my whole life, whom I would love so deeply and intimately that I would not hesitate to sacrifice my blood on the cross to – when the time came.

21. Do not take offence when I tell you that I loved you already before you existed. Yes, beloved children!

22. So that God could call Himself Father, He made Spirits emerge from His bosom – creatures that were similar to Him in their divine qualities. This was your origin, so you rose to spiritual life.

23. But since the Father is infinite, and, having created your soul, longed to be understood by His children, He created the material life, He created one of your temporary homes – the world.

24. The Father formed and prepared everything with perfect, infinite patience, so that the child would not find any imperfection, but would find the trace of His Father at every step and in every work. For from the beginning everything was planned like a book, on the pages of which you would find in the course of time the longed-for answer to the question you would ask me: "Who am I, where did I come from, and where am I going?"

25. When everything was prepared, I gave the soul an earthly body that would serve it as a rod, as a garment, to inhabit a wonderful world that had been created for it with wisdom and perfection – a book that presented itself to the children of the Lord with all its lessons and beauties as a stepladder that began in this world and reached up to infinity

26. And when everything was prepared, I told the incarnated soul, the human being: Here is your temporary home. Go your ways, drink from the springs, taste and enjoy the fruits, recognize Me in all this.

27. This has been your beginning in material life, but what the Father is telling you here is far behind, has been buried in the course of time.

28. Your calculations, your highest sciences, to measure and calculate times, would not be enough to determine the beginning of a work that God alone can accomplish, because He is the only One who will always be beyond times

29. Since the scientist cannot exactly determine the age of this world – how could he then fathom the beginning of Universal Life if I do not reveal it to him? Nevertheless – so that you do not rack your brains because you want to know what is beyond your reach, you should be content with the knowledge that the Father, the Omnipresent, in whom that which has been, that which is, and that which will be, is present, has told you on this day: The beginning of your life lies very far back; the knowledge of it has been lost in the course of time.

30. When man began to live in the world, he led a spiritual life full of purity and innocence. But the Father asks you: Do you think that I was satisfied with the purity of these creatures – a purity that came from their ignorance, their lack of knowledge? No, disciples, because of this ignorance the Father could not be recognized, understood, nor loved, because of this lack of spiritual merits none of his divine qualities could be appreciated, and I did not want you to be lower creatures subject to my higher will; or something like those machines you construct – without your own will, without your own life.

Therefore I granted the soul the gift of freedom of will, and I allowed the body to reveal to the soul the secrets of human life. But I made known to the soul by means of intuition the existence of the Creator-Father. Considering the weakness of the body, it was the strength of the soul, guided by the Light of the Spirit, in which are my righteousness, my wisdom and my voice.

31. In the moment when the soul awoke to human life through the "voice" of its physical senses, it renounced its spiritual life, and the melting pot, the struggle, the hardships, the pain, the consequences of all thoughts, words and works began, and the unfolding of the soul and human abilities began.

32. Yes, my children, the consequences of all thoughts, words, and works, which man experienced from the beginning because of the freedom of will, caused the invisible forces, those vibrations of good and evil.

33. Those who began to live in a healthy way in the use of freedom of will and tried to obtain their own and their neighbor's well-being produced healing, benevolent vibrations. But those who, in the same use of freedom of will, did not listen to the voice of conscience and followed the selfish inclinations inherent in their bodies, produced ominous, seductive forces.

34. Both vibrations remained in the room – ready to increase or decrease their intensity, according to the thoughts of people, according to their previous works. But these invisible forces would not remain separate from the development of souls – no, disciples. These vibrations would remain latently above all souls and obey them according to their thoughts and works.

35. Those who were inspired by the light of conscience were able to ward off the bad influences and turned to the benevolent, healing vibrations. But those who, in using the freedom of will, did works

that were contrary to the Divine Commandment, attracted corrupting, ominous vibrations, thus increasing their confusion, and from this imbalance come the diseases and the base passions that torture man to your days.

36. I, who know your beginnings and your future in eternity, gave weapons to the first men with which they were to fight against the forces of evil. But they spurned them, preferring the fight of evil against evil, in which no one really wins, because both come out defeated.

37. If you ask Me what were the weapons I gave to mankind to fight against evil, I tell you that they were prayer, perseverance in the law, and love for one another.

38. I have spoken to you about the origin of the forces of good and evil, and now I tell you: These vibrations had to reach all the worlds I would create to test the children of the Lord. But with this I did not want your ruin, but your perfection. The proof of this is that I have always revealed myself to my children –, whether it be that I spoke to you through conscience, whether it be that I taught you through my messengers, or whether it be that I became man among my children through Jesus as in that Second Time.

39. There are no races or tribes, however uncultivated they may appear to you – even those whom you do not know, because they live in inaccessible forests – who would not have experienced manifestations of my love. In moments of danger they have heard heavenly voices that protect, guard and advise them.

40. You have never lived abandoned. From the beginning, when you came to life, you have been under the shield of my love.

41. You human parents who tenderly love your children: would you be able to abandon them to their fate when they have hardly been born into this life, when they need your care, your devotion, your love most? I have seen you worried about your children, even when they have reached adulthood; even those who have passed away, those who have hurt you, you worry with the greatest love. But if you respond to the needs of your children in this way – how will be the love of your Heavenly Father, who loved you even before you existed?

42. Always I have come to your aid; and in this time when I meet you with greater spiritual development, I have been teaching you how to fight to destroy the evil forces and the way to increase the vibrations of good

For the old beliefs, images, figures and symbolic names with which the people of past times represented evil, gave it a human form, granted it a spiritual existence – beliefs that have reached up to the present generations – must disappear. Because without being aware of it, you have created superstitious myths and cults with them, which are unworthy of the spiritual development that man has reached in this time.

43. You tell me: "Father, if by making bad use of the gift of freedom of will, by not listening to the voice of conscience and by our violations of your law, we have given greater power to the vibrations of evil –, what must we do to be spiritually free to attain the peace of the Kingdom of Heaven? The Father answers you: The freedom that your Spirit and Mine long for will be obtained through the merits of your reparation.

44. When will you attain your spiritual liberation? The Father does not reveal this to you at this moment; he only invites you to persevere in my law, to be strong in the great trials, with the weapons which my love inspires you to fight against the forces of evil. Then you will see coming the establishment of my kingdom in the heart of humanity, which today is divided into races, languages and skin colors, divided by different ideologies into doctrines, power aspirations and enmities. You will see them remain in Spirit and in truth in the virtues, clinging to my teachings and speaking my name with reverence. But ah! how many sorrowful moments and how many temptations will you have to live through!

45. Watch and pray, overcome in my name, then you will truly have achieved your spiritual transfiguration. Heaven will set in with you, and a smile of peace and true rejoicing will appear. The Prodigal Son of the parable will return to the Father's home, and you will experience that after so many struggles and falls, mankind will finally attain the peace promised to men of good will.

46. Strengthen yourselves in my teachings and share this light with mankind. Tell them what is the origin of evil and how they can fight it by resorting to the weapons of love and virtue.



47. Tell her that the vibrations of good and evil already existed when man appeared on the face of this world, and that from the beginning my wise and loving justice has allowed souls faithful to the light of conscience as well as beings determined by freedom of will to incarnate – in this world, some to atone for humanity, others to bless it. Therefore, in all epochs of human life, you have seen how great Spirits have appeared – some for good, others for evil – souls full of power, full of strength, and when you saw the appearance of these souls incarnated in people doing charitable works, you did not understand why not all people are like this. Mankind has been mistaken in considering them to be extraordinary human beings, because in the same time when other human beings are so little evolving, they are able to reveal themselves with so much power, with so much light, with so much love, wisdom or virtue. The reason for this is that these souls were not born to begin their development on earth, but because they are souls who have purified themselves on other worlds, in other places, which are also unknown to you, – because they did not come to you to sow sparsely, but to bring with them the harvest, the cultivated fruit, which was brought to maturity by them at other times and in other places. They have brought their taste, their life force, their essence to your lips and have flooded your existence with well-being. They have given an example to your soul and encouragement and support to your human heart. Some of them have been prophets, others have been patriarchs or scholars or kings, some have been judges or teachers. Others have communicated the beauty of nature, heart and soul to make your heart feel the beauty of creation.

48. You were also amazed at the violence that men and women have revealed in their wickedness throughout all the ages of your human existence. The book of your historiography has collected their names. In the book of remembrance of your existence, in the book in which God writes down and records all your deeds, all your works, their names are also included, and you have wondered that one soul, one human heart, can hold so much power for evil, can maintain so much courage, so as not to tremble at its own works; that it can silence the voice of its conscience, so as not to hear God's accountability, which He demands through it from all its children. And how often has the life journey of those souls on this planet been long and lasting. I have used these people who, because of the freedom of will, have opposed my love and my justice, and have just used their disobedience to make them my servants. In the opinion to act freely, all their thoughts, words and deeds were a tool of my justice – both in relation to themselves and to others.

49. But when will that rule end? – The Father tells you: The dominion of evil has never (completely) ruled mankind, for even in the times of greatest corruption there were faithful men who were obedient to my teaching and apostles of my law. But the struggle has always existed from the beginning.

Which of those two forces has been superior in the struggle so far? That of evil! Therefore, I had to make myself audible physically among you to stand by you, to revive your hope and your faith in Me, to give warmth to your hearts and to tell you: You are not alone on the path, I have never lied to you. You must never change the principles that I have put in you. This is the way of good and love.

50. For God there is no name of religions, nor organizations of religions. For the Father, only the actions that the souls have done in His law of justice and love are important.

I have truly always been with you and am in all beings of creation. But when it has been necessary to limit myself, to approach me and to make myself sensually perceptible because of my love, I have always done so – be it by making my voice humanly audible as at Sinai, be it by speaking through the mouth of the prophets, be it when I became human, by incarnating my own "Word" in that Second Time, to become a living word and miracle, to have human blood, to be visible and perceptible even to the most material eye of every human being. Just as it is now in this Third Age, choosing from among you men and women of different ages, nationalities and social classes to give, through some, others and all, the same word, the same meaning, the same revelation and the same witness.

51. But verily I say to you Elijah has always been there before. Before man would inhabit the planet, Elijah came to give it a spiritual atmosphere, to flood all the regions of your homes with spiritual essence, to transform this planet not only into an earthly paradise, but into a sanctuary for the soul, so that man would not only bow down to nature to worship it, but that he would discover through nature the presence of his God. Even before you would arrive, Elijah was there. Why? Because the Father had to come to make his voice known from the first inhabitants to the last. And indeed, the

first ones heard Me, and though they did not see Me in all My glory, nor saw My Divine Spirit in any allegory, they knew that I am Spirit, and felt My presence. They knew that I existed, that I spoke, that I was their father, that I looked upon them and judged them, that I offered all good things and afflicted and rebuked them for all evil.

52. But that you might bear witness of the existence of Elijah, I sent him in the First Time to incarnate, that he might bear witness of himself and of his father And indeed, he was one of those extraordinary Spirits who surprised mankind, who amazed people through their manifestations, through their works, through their words – a man who – without being a scientist – had the forces of nature in his hands – a man who, although he was human to overcome death and to outlive it – a man who summoned the forces of nature with his invocation to astound the disbelief and materialism of mankind – a man who – without being a magician – really had power over the disembodied souls, and of all this he gave great proofs to those who surrounded him.

53. Elijah rose up as a prophet, making prophecies which soon came true, and which the same witnesses who had heard them saw come true, and also prophecies given for long periods of time, which the new generations have witnessed. And he also defended the servants of the Lord by afflicting the Gentiles with the hand of righteousness. He also strengthened the good faith of those who believed and worshipped their invisible God, who punished the materialism, superstition and paganism of the Gentile nations. I manifested myself through his mediation, I spoke through his mouth to men. I placed my power in his right arm, and so that you would be witnesses that Elijah himself survived death and was in real life, I made him return.

54. He had to come before the Messiah to prepare the ways to shake men out of their deep lethargy, to revive the hopes of those who day by day and from generation to generation, from parents to children, have awaited with so much love the coming of the Master, the Messiah I caused Elijah to be in truth and in Spirit in the Baptist, the forerunner, – in him who told you: "Prepare yourselves, repent and pray, for the kingdom of heaven is near. And the people of Israel, who believed in the prophecies of the Baptist, who feared, fasted, and prayed at his words, purified their souls and hearts, and felt in them the imminent coming of the Good News, the Master's kingdom.

55. I caused the Baptist's life to be extraordinary, even before he became man, even before he was born in his mother's womb and thus in his childhood and youth and even in his last moment, so that his presence would wake you up, as the bell would wake you up, who sleeps, wakes you up so that he would unite you, as the shepherd unites his flock, would lead you to the bank of the river to purify you, to wash your bodies as a symbol of the purification of the soul, which only in this way can receive communion with its Lord.

56. After Elijah had fulfilled his mission to prepare everything like an obedient and humble servant, he placed the matter in the hands of the Lord and told Him: "Father, here is the multitude, here is the spiritual flock, which I leave in your hands, for there it is safe, for the surest obstacle is Your own Father's Heart".

57. I made Elijah return in the Third Time, and I as Master had announced him in that Second Time, saying, "Verily, Elijah has been among you, and you have not recognized him. I will return to the world, but verily I say to you: Elijah will be there before me.

Since every word of the Master is fulfilled, Elijah came before Me in the Third Age to awaken the souls, to let them suspect that the Hour of the Holy Spirit was opening its gate, to tell each soul to open its eyes, to prepare to cross the threshold of the Second Age toward the Third. So that Elijah's rallies would be more comprehensible in this Third Age, I had him manifested through a just man: Roque Rojas.

58. Elijah enlightened this man spiritually from the beyond, inspired him, strengthened him and guided him in all his ways from the beginning to the end. But truly, I tell you, he did not choose Roque Rojas among men. I chose him, sent his soul prepared by my mercy. I gave him a body likewise prepared by Me, and you know that he was humbled, that the Father through his humility and virtue did great works. He was a prophet, voice bearer, seer and leader. Of all this he left a shining example to the people.

He was ridiculed and mocked by his own people, as Moses was in the desert, was persecuted like the prophet Elijah, and had to retreat to the top of the mountains to pray and stand up for his people. He

was mocked and condemned like his master by priests and scribes. As his master believed, only a few followed and surrounded him. His hands exuded healing powers, performing miracles that awakened faith in some and caused confusion in others. For some, prophetic words came from his lips that were fulfilled to the letter. His mouth gave advice full of consolation for the sick hearts.

His mind was able to receive great inspirations and could fall into rapture like that of the righteous, the apostles and the prophets. His Spirit could leave this world and his body to enter the spiritual realm and humbly reach the doors of the Lord's Secret Treasury. By means of this elevation, the Spirit of Elijah manifested itself to the first witness before the ray of the Master came.

59. It was the light of Elijah that prepared him, that enlightened him and made him certain to those present, that testified and said, "I am the prophet Elijah, that of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor. He spoke of judgment, of commissions and of death, and those present were truly shaken, and that shaking came from faith, from trust and devotion to the Lord. But after Elijah had prepared this way of new rallies, so that the presence of the Father would come in the Third Age, after he had prepared this way so that the Lord would come to this world through human mediation, he prepared the hearing, the heart and the whole being of man to listen attentively to the Word of the Holy Spirit.

Elijah remained spiritually present among mankind to awaken all sleeping, to purify all defiled, to shroud all freezing in the fire of his Spirit, to lay out ways, paths and roads that would lead all souls to the way of truth. For Elijah does not only work among this people, his Spirit embraces all mankind in his struggle. When he made himself known through Roque Rojas, the gates of the Third Age opened to the world. For this is the time in which the 144,000 Spirits gradually come to incarnate.

60. Roque Rojas was the first marked one. I spoke to him spirit to spirit and told him, "Truly, great multitudes will gather around my word to be refreshed. But since they are still immature, I will have to reveal my word and my works through voice bearers. I will have to mark their bodily foreheads with a triangle to let them recognize that they belong to the 144,000, that they belong to those whom I announced already in the Second Time through another prophet, to fulfill in this time a difficult and great mission among mankind – a mission of redemption, spiritualization and elevation.

61. Through Roque Rojas I made you understand that you were in the time of the Sixth Seal, that the book opened for you in its sixth chapter, in its sixth part. That book with seven seals is the anticipated history of the existence of mankind, for God alone could write down the history of men before they would experience it. And since that book was closed in mystery, it could only open one hand, a holy and pure hand, a perfect hand, so that its contents would be revealed to mankind, and this was that of the Lamb, who was the one to be revealed by God Himself, Whom you have come to know through His teaching and sacrificial death in the Second Time – a sublime sacrifice of love – He was the only one worthy to open that book. For there was neither on earth, nor in heaven, nor in the creation area, nor on any world a Spirit who would have been worthy to open the book and reveal its contents to souls.

62. I have told you by this revelation that you belong to the sixth seal. But you have also belonged to the five preceding ones and must pass through the seventh until you enter into eternity.

The Seven Seals are your life, are your history, your struggles, your victories and defeats, your sufferings, battles, and finally your salvation full of glory, full of songs of praise, full of spiritual feasts at the right hand of your Lord, very close to Him. But there were confusions among my people, and after these confusions I did not find the true preparation with my voice bearers so that I as master as Holy Spirit free you from them.

64. Elijah did not break the Seven Seals, nor did he plant them in your nation. Roque Rojas did not redeem the Seven Seals. The Book of the Seven Seals I Myself solved. God alone could reveal to His children the confidential things, the secrets of Himself. The Holy Spirit, through my prophets and my apostles, revealed great lessons to you. But only your Lord is he who can open his heart so that you may contemplate his inner being. The prophets have spoken to you figuratively, but the Father has brought the realization and fulfillment of the prophecies for you.

65. You already recognize that I have been with you at all times and have given brilliance to your primitive weapons, to your original weapons, so that you may conquer evil that already existed before you were there, so that you always allow good inspirations to enter, so that you always attract the good radiations of the spiritual world of light – with your prayer and your virtue, so that

you may be able to dream in your dreams, in your work, in your trials or critical moments, never fall into the nets of temptation, which has always been lying in wait for you, which has always promised you the way of evil full of pleasures and perishable riches, false lights, scholarship and honors, which are today and will no longer exist tomorrow, but leave great bitterness behind.

66. You already know that you have always had a shepherd who has prepared the way for you and has always followed you: Elijah. And when you say to Me, "Master, in these last times we have lacked great examples to follow Your path," the Master answers you: Take Roque Rojas as a good example! He is an image of Elijah, he watched over you as a shepherd, he consecrated his life to my service, and in him was purity, exaltation and love because he remained faithful to the mission I gave him as a good ambassador from the High Hereafter.

67. Not Roque Rojas made the law, nor did he give it to mankind. He was only the mouthpiece of the Father, so that through his mind and lips the law of the Father would reach the heart of men in words. As a voice bearer, he was able to surrender himself into my arms, he was able to inspire himself in me and to rapture, Elijah speaking through his mediation to give the first loaves of bread, the first drops of wine, the first food to those first participants who sat down at the table of the Lord in the Third Age. As a guide, he guided you on the path of truth so that you would not stumble, and he took care that you would not fall into fanaticism nor into idolatry – he took care that you would not confuse spiritualism with the materialistic sciences, which speak of the "Spirit", but not all my children – not in sects or churches – teach the practice of mercy and give you a pure word. As a seer he was able to see Me and to give a faithful testimony to those who heard him, so that they would strengthen in their faith, and his testimony has always been true.

68. But according to Roque Rojas you have had other examples – if not perfect ones, at least those that leave a seed in your hearts. Let yourselves be inspired by the good example of your brothers who are leading the way. But do not judge them with the strict judgment of a perfect judge, for then you would not be able to find the perfection you seek in them. But if you seek faithfulness with any of your brethren, you will find it –. You will also discover courage, as well as zeal, self-denial and sacrifice.

69. Of all the virtues, you will discover with your brothers and sisters only one atom, one particle. But it is something after all, for it is the seed that I sow in the hearts of my disciples, since you are all such. But if you want to find perfection, seek it in my words. For in my word the Master is the Master, and He tells you without pride: He is truly perfect!

70. My rallies, which I have been giving you since 1866, will now soon come to an end. But if the Master no longer speaks through the mind of man, if this rallies for Me and for you ends –, what will Elijah do?

71. I have already told you that after you have had Me through the mediation of man, you will have Me from Spirit to Spirit. Will your conversation be complete already on the day following my departure? Will the people of Israel begin to have the great inspirations and perfect communion with my Divine Spirit from the very first day after my departure? Already now I tell you: No. I have already announced and commanded you a time of meditation and preparation in these statements. For I certainly warn you in advance that in that time of reflection and preparation Elijah will be with you; but it will be spiritual. The spiritual gaze of the seers will bear witness to this, and your hearts will feel his presence, his warmth, and his prophecy and encouragement.

72. Once my people are prepared, the Master will come on his "cloud", that spiritual and universal cloud, to have dialogue with everyone who is truly prepared, to help those who are not, to help equip them and to awaken those who may be far from these teachings. Then I will have access not only to you, not only to this enlightened people will I find open doors for my spiritual dialogue. Verily, all over the globe men already expect me. Not all will be prepared as I have told you, but there will be the faithful, the steadfast, who have suffered much and have converted, and also those who have kept their preparation – there I am expected. I see them and will not disappoint them. I will be with them in Spirit and in truth.

73. Seers, prophets will appear all over the world, who will make rallies from Spirit to Spirit. Men and women of different ages and nationalities will speak of great inspirations. This time is already near, O

people. Therefore I keep you awake, I train and teach you, so that you may not be tempted or confused. For great perversions will arise among this mankind in the times to come.

74. The spiritualization, which is my own kingdom, is approaching with great strides, just as those winds that come from the north, tearing down everything, bending all trees, making all forests tremble, knocking at doors and whipping the faces of all beings. In the same way, spiritualism will come as a storm of light and love – a storm that sweeps and tears down everything. But it will take place in the heart of men, in the heart of all institutions, in the bosom of all nations and all races. It is my kingdom, the dominion of the HolySpirit, the dominion of spiritual upliftment, peace and love.

75. Verily, you will then experience how mankind, from man to man, from heart to heart, will awaken, enter the temple, the sanctuary, the true Church of the HolySpirit, which is the Universal Work, which is the law of God, a law of justice and love. But you will experience that through spiritualism, people will be confused – whether they are striving for it, whether they are persecuting it, or whether they rejoice in having found it.

You will see people get into spiritual confusion, into great fanaticism. For for a teaching to really gain a foothold in the heart of man, it must first be like a pasture of fanaticism and idolatry of mankind. The spiritual fanaticism of men will be very great in the Third Age. They will want to devote themselves to it with such power that they will disregard public life itself, will disregard their bodies, will disregard many earthly laws, in order to devote themselves entirely to the spiritual – to think, dream, live and forget the earthly only for the existence of the soul. But then just those laws that are inherent in the material, that have a principle of justice in the spiritual, will dedicate themselves to the task to shake them up, to haunt them, to rebuke and correct them.

76. You too, as disciples of this work, as the 144,000 designated, as the Spiritual Israel, taught at all times by the Father, will have the great obligation to open yourselves up in my words, with your great spiritual book of wisdom, with your standards of peace, unity and good will, with your weapons of justice, with your gifts of revelation, prophecy, intuition, interpretation, study, to say to mankind, "This is the Father's work! This is true spiritualism, and this is the right way to practice it! This is the worship, the service, which the Father has taught as the HolySpirit!

77. There your fields will be without end, there your work will be that awaits you. There will be day without night, work without fatigue and battle without death. There will be the feast for your soul, a feast of love and redemption, a feast of battle!

The greater your work is, the greater your joy will be, and you will pass from this life to another, carrying in your soul the harvest of your mission fulfillment as the best proof that you have belonged to the faithful of the Lord – to the souls that have come to this world only to sow peace and love. From the High Beyond you will see the struggles of this world. From there, you will see the seeds of light and love penetrate everywhere, you will see everything transformed, you will see all the principles of humanity shaken to their foundations, and you will await the Father's orders to come, to return to the world, as it is the Father's will.

Those of you who have not completed their work, who have not finished their work, will have to come again, and others will have to go to other worlds, into the bosom of other associations of souls. But this shall not make you sad – Do not think of eternal rest in the bosom of God.

78. Your "flesh" thinks of rest because it is weak. But for the soul, resting would be its worst punishment, since the best reward for the soul is activity, work, struggle, because with it it glorifies its Father, taking its God as an example, who never rests, who never sleeps and never tires. Tiredness does not exist in the soul, which is in full development, not even night, not hunger nor thirst.

79. It will be enough that death awakens your soul in the High Hereafter, and from that very moment on it will understand everything instead of being confused, telling Me: "My Father, today My wings are opening to conquer Infinity, and today I can understand everything through the Light You have given Me at all times Show Me my task, my mission." Do you know, for example, whether you, who feel insignificant today, will not go to other worlds to appear there as great souls, as prophets, as masters, inspired by the beautiful works of the universe?

80. You do not know, but the Father tells you very well that your day's work will not end with death, that your journey will not be over when you spiritually arrive with Me, that you still have much ahead of you to see and experience, to learn and also to do.

81. You hear this my word on earth through the human mind, and on higher levels of life than yours the Inhabitants of the same, other souls, likewise hear it; just as the spirit beings of other, still higher levels of life hear it, who are at home there. For this "concert," which the Father performs with the spirits of light in the Third Age, is universal. I have said it: my ray is universal; my word and my spirit essence (contained in it) are likewise universal, and even on the highest level, which spirits have reached, they hear me. You are currently hearing Me in this rallies in the most imperfect way, which is through man.

82. That is why I am now preparing you for higher rallies, so that when you enter the spiritual and leave this earth altogether, you may then unite with a new stage of life to hear the "concert" that the Father is performing together with your Spirit.

Today you are still in matter, refresh your heart and your Spirit by this word, and those beings who belonged to you on earth, who you still call father, husband, wife, brother, child, relative, or friend, are on other stages of life and hear the same word; but for them its meaning, its essence, is another, even if they enjoy the same happiness, the same refreshment, the same encouragement, and the same bread.

83. Is this concert —, the Master — asks you, is it not wonderful? Doesn't your soul rejoice, doesn't your soul rejoice at the thought that what you receive here as spiritual food is also the reason for joy and spiritual life on other world bodies — on other worlds where beings live that you love — beings that you have known and who are so close and at the same time so far away from you through spiritualism?

84. So I prepare you full of light, O my disciples, so I comfort you and allow you to see the infinite horizons that my Work shows you, so that you may bring this message of hope and light to all mankind, so that you may make them see the true meaning of human life and spiritual life. But bring my teachings not only in word, but through the Work. For I want you to devote yourselves fully to the practice of my teaching and thereby be good spiritualists who "know how to give to the world what is to the world, and to God what is to God". That which is due to your body shall be given to it with justice, with mercy and love, and that which is due to your soul shall likewise be given to it with love and mercy. You are to have a time for your earthly duties and also a time for your spiritual exercises, for the spiritual ways of acting and for the unfolding of these.

In this way, every sign, every trace of fanaticism, idolatry, materialism, and even superstition will fall away from your soul and be removed from your heart, and by practicing spiritualism with this purity, with this sincerity, with this simplicity and exaltation, you will give mankind the true example of what the worship which the Father expects of you in the Third Age should be like.

86. Be strong — not only that you may be the disciples, but the masters of this work, full of healing power, showered with gifts. Discover all these powers in your own chest, in that invisible ark which I have placed in the heart of each of you.

87. Enter into your inner being, and there you will find the sanctuary, the ark of the covenant. You will discover a spring, a fountain of graces and blessings. There is no helpless soul, nobody is disinherited. In view of my divine mercy, there is not a single person in the whole universe who can call himself poor, rejected by his Father; not one who can call himself banished from the lands of the Lord.

Those who feel disinherited do so because they have not discovered the gifts of grace in themselves, or because they have just lost their way in sin, because they are blinded, or because they feel unworthy. You shall always discover these gifts of grace in yourselves; then you will experience that you will never miss my presence, that "bread", "healing balm", "weapons", "keys" and everything you need will always be present in yourselves, because you are the heirs of my kingdom and my glory.

88. This is my word, which I write in your conscience on this day of grace.

89. Watch and pray, O people. For just as the seed of restoration, the seed of salvation, is very near among you and mankind, so also the seed that the tares spread germinates in great measure in the heart of my beloved children!

90. Watch and pray, for the sickle is drawing near. The sickle is not in the hand of man — it is in mine.

91. I will allow the hand of man to bring destruction, death and war, but only up to a certain limit.

The injustice, the corruption, the blindness and the striving for power of men will not be able to go

beyond this limit. Then my sickle will come, and it will cut off with wisdom that which my will determines. For life, love, and true justice are inherent in my sickle. But you, people, watch and pray!

92. So I will see you, and in the power of your prayer I have also found a reason for forgiveness.

Through your intercession I will feel moved in my heart to withhold my justice. In your petitions I will find balm to bring it to the weeping. In your upliftment of the soul I will also find a reason to stop the destruction that men do.

93. Therefore I want you to pray, that you may pray, that you may forgive and love, O Israel!

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 346

1. I give you my word to smooth your heart, to make your Spirit feel my peace.
2. I am the light and the life, and whoever comes to Me receives some of this grace. As Father, I suffer when you lose spiritual goods, when you nourish materialistic inclinations because of your freedom of will and thereby draw pain upon yourselves. When you suffer and weep, it is because of your own godlessness. But I remove the darkness from you and cleanse your path from thorns and boulders so that you seek my path, so that you forget your past and look only toward your future.
3. I will always be with you, will be the good counselor and faithful companion, speaking to you through your conscience so that you will not fall into temptation.
4. You are like a plant which the Father has tended. As a good gardener I am among you, pulling out the nettles and removing the gnawing worm. I nurture your soul so that it is in harmony with Me.
5. You are shipwrecked, to whom I show the lifeboat so that you do not perish in the waves of the troubled sea. Walk on the water as I said to Peter, but do not tell Me like he did: "Master, save us, we are going under. Once faith together with love forms a single power, you will experience a great power in your soul, and even your body will be able to walk on the water because the power of your Father will support you. But never have the intention to put your Lord to the test.
6. Blessed is he who is well pleased with the Father's works, for I compensate him tacitly by giving him the multiple of what he has given.
7. Great is the number of the afflicted, the blind, the confused. But I as a father approach them, to let them be granted my mercy.
8. This rallies will be with you until the year 1950 and will remain written in your hearts. But until this time comes, I am guiding you so that you come closer to Me. I have been teaching you because the Third Time has come and in it you have heard the voice of the Heavenly Trumpet which has awakened your soul.  
Some of you have asked me, "Father, why have I come again to live on earth? And the Father answers you: So that your soul may regain its lost purity. But verily, I say to you: Blessed is he who has come to make amends, for he will be in my kingdom, because he is then purified and has fulfilled his mission.
9. You represent a part of the Chosen People of Israel, to whom I have given a garment of light so that tomorrow you may set out as teachers, as leaders of mankind. In this day and age I call all my children, and everyone who is with me and loves me will set out to fight and to work.
10. Temptation still surrounds you, but the time will come, which I have announced to you, in which temptation will be bound, so that on your ways there will only be the light, which leads you.
11. You are in the time of struggle and work, in which you are to purify yourselves and clear up your past. For it is not your "flesh" to which I have entrusted the inheritance, but your soul, which has come forth from me.
12. I must purify, purify the soul so that it may be on its way back to me, to merge with my Divine Spirit for all eternity, so that it may enjoy my heavenly kingdom.
13. Beloved children, you who have come in small numbers, verily, I tell you: my piercing gaze discovers everywhere my chosen ones who feel in their Spirit that now is the time of my presence. They have not heard my word as you have; but in their spirit they hear a voice telling them that I am again among mankind, that I have come "on the cloud" spiritually. To some I will grant to look at myself with the eyes of the Spirit, to others by means of presentiment, to the rest I make my love strongly perceptible, so that they may feel the presence of my Spirit.
14. I am currently knocking at the doors of men's hearts. Some I meet prepared, others are asleep because they have remained in the various sects and religions and have strayed from the path for a short time. But the time has come in which my loud bell calls out to them so that they all come to me, receive the resurrection of their soul and unite to feel my peace on earth and reach the Promised Land.

Parable



15. A great lord full of virtue and power was seated on a high throne, and in his sphere of power great multitudes of people, millions and millions of creatures, surrounded him. But none of these crowds could approach the ruler, they could only see him from afar. But in their hearts they longed to come closer, to be very close to him.

Suddenly a door opened, and in it appeared a bleeding lamb and a headline that read: "Here is the light, here is the open door for anyone who wants to enter – for anyone who carries virtue in his heart. Come, come forward!" A radiant light was seen, and the crowds went towards this door full of rejoicing. Some arrived and entered that building. But not all of them got there, because they came across thorny hedges on their way and could not go any further. Others encountered great barriers that prevented them from entering through that door.

But that ruler, that almighty Lord, looked down on the crowds of people from on high and told them, "Enter, enter, for the Lamb has shed his purest blood to show you the way by which you shall all enter my kingdom.

16. Blessed children: With my sublime love I have given your soul freedom and set you free from the chains of sin. Through my most precious blood I have given you the opportunity that your soul may work for its reward and rise until it reaches my kingdom.

End of the parable

17. Do you understand Me, people? That ruler is your eternal Father, the Great Jehovah. The door that opens is Jesus, your Master, the sacrificial Lamb who came to the world to save you and who shed His blood to the last drop to give light and resurrection to your souls.

18. In this day and age I have again entrusted you with a physical sheath to make amends, to turn away from sin and all the inclinations of the world, to climb step by step the mountain where I await you with open arms

19. I have taught you the way to lift yourselves up in prayer, that you may turn away from sin, that you may reject temptations. For it is written: There will be no more death of the soul because I am the way and the life, and the time will come when I will remind you: "Where is, O death, your power? Where is, O grave, your victory?" For in truth sin is the cause of death, and I remove sin in this time by the light of my HolySpirit.

20. The time will come when you will see the harvest of what you are sowing one by one among mankind. I have entrusted to your hands the implements to cultivate the fields and to nourish mankind with their good fruits.

21. I work your heart with the fine chisel of My Word and enlighten you with the light of the HolySpirit. I am the very best teacher and have come to give you the teaching, to forgive you, to guide you on the way of truth, and also as the very best physician I am among you to heal your soul from its leprosy and release it from its pain.

22. I give you my teaching so that you apply it, that you carry love and purity in your heart and although temptation comes to you, it finds no room in you because I make you strong through my light and through my love, so that you reject every weakness

23. Blessed people: Look at the world with its wars, as it empties the cup of suffering. But from all this I have saved you, do not attribute it to chance, blessed people. You are the blessed people, so that you may prepare yourself with my word to show it to the world, for this is my will.

24. You are my instrument, Chosen People of Israel, to your hands have I entrusted my power and my light, that you may drive out the darkness of mankind.

25. By your obedience and the fulfillment of your commission you will be spiritually transformed and united with the spiritual hosts so that you may continue to be my servants in that high beyond and never again separate from me.

26. I have entrusted this time to you for your preparation, so that you may renew yourselves and ascend the mountain step by step.

27. Verily I say to you, my love and the light of the HolySpirit are poured out on all mankind. But wars have surprised the nations, as my apostle John saw in the Second Age. Have I prepared these sufferings for you? Am I death? No, my children, I am life, and I have given life to all my children.

28. In every reincarnation that I have entrusted to your soul, I have always given you the call to true life. But this light is not only for you, Chosen People of Israel, because you are the representative for all mankind.

29. I speak to your Spirit, knock at the doors of your hearts and make myself perceptible through conscience so that you may recognize the responsibility that rests on your spirit.

30. I have shown you one way, for I am one God and one law, and at all times I have given one and the same teaching so that the soul may do my will.

31. With loving words I make you know that you were not able to fulfill your mission. For I see that mankind has gone astray and in its blindness and in its materialism has let itself be led astray, which man has created, and so it is as if this man has worn a dark bandage on his soul and got rid of my grace.

32. Know, my people, in how many errors mankind is caught up in. Through their ignorance they seek Me in their materialism, and their heart worships false gods. Therefore she has not felt my presence spiritually. My children rejoice in beautiful words and believe to walk in the way of light and truth, without recognizing in this time my Spirit as saving star, sending its light from infinity.

33. I have chosen you out of the world, and although you are uneducated and insignificant, I have expressed My word through your mediation to explain My truth to the world through the light of the Holy Spirit, so that this mankind may no longer fall into error, and that their Spirit may possess life of grace, and they may feel Me in their heart and have spiritualization.

34. I have chosen you to make you owners of my grace, and that you may go – as soon as you understand Me –, to save your fellow human beings from perdition, to rescue the shipwrecked from the sea rich in evil, to free the slaves of temptation.

35. In the third time I will make the call to all alike, that all my sheep may return to the hurdle.

36. I rescue the soul from darkness and wake it from its sleep, for I created you and love you greatly, and in the Second Time I shed my blood for your salvation out of love for mankind.

37. I have given you many spiritual benefits, so that you may prepare yourselves and become soldiers of my divine cause. I have entrusted my messages to you by revelation and intuition so that you may understand my will.

38. I have told you, beloved Israel, that the time will come when evil mouthpieces will arise to give access to a false Jesus, and in their material striving they will deceive and say that through them the Master speaks. False "leaders" and false "prophets", false "soldiers" will arise, who will try to lead you astray from the path of light and truth with their word and material striving.

39. I have warned you. Remember that I have told you every year Prepare yourself, beloved people, take advantage of my presence and gather in your heart my word so that tomorrow it may be your encouragement and so that time may not catch you unprepared.

40. I have entrusted to you three last years that you may gather yourselves up and prepare yourselves to be an example for the voice-bearers, that they may recognize you as true soldiers and real disciples of the Divine Master. But this grace has stopped many of you and has not been taken note of. I said to Israel: Look at mankind as it is shrouded in its darkness, fanaticism and idolatry, and for this reason the striving for power, greed, self-importance has awakened in its heart, making it proud, and all this is abominable in my piercing eyes! But I have enlightened you, have taken you by the hand, so that you set out to show the world the way of light.

41. Already in the Second Time I gave you My prophecy to announce to you the trials that would happen I said that the earth would quake, that the forces of nature would be unleashed, that epidemics, lamentations and death would devastate the landscapes, that news of war would fill the hearts of men with fear.

42. I am He who presents Himself as Light before mankind – I am He who gives orientation to the soul and entrusts to it my power and my love so that it may rule the body, and that it may do my will.

43. My justice will stop the warlike urge of mankind, and men will love one another.

There will be no more egoism, nor self-importance or lack of understanding. All will govern themselves according to the Divine Law; all will obey the will of the Creator. There will be peace on earth, and the nations will no longer rise up against each other in war. Science, too, will acknowledge

me. All will set out and seek the same path, have the same purpose, and in this world there will be morality, mercy, and true concord.

44. It is you, beloved people, who will clean the ways and make them passable. For great crowds will come after you, and these crowds I will equip with my word.

45. What time shall this be, O Israel? You do not know, but I tell you: rise up to fight, so that mankind may receive my peace and love, and that they may remain protected by my divine mercy.

46. Very short is the time span in which you will still have my word through the human mind But some speak – according to their intelligence – and say: "How should the Father leave us, since He is love? He as love has the duty to be close, very close to us – today, when we are in danger, when we have not yet understood His teaching, when we have not yet accumulated in us the many things that He has given us, and when we are still weak. He is the loving God who cannot leave us to the mercilessness of the passing of time. He is the highest love, who cannot rebuke us if we violate His law. He as love cannot call us to account if we do not obey his highest will. His word will only be taken away from those places where one has not fulfilled his law – in certain places his light and word will be abolished. But in the places where we actively work, He will remain with us."

But the Master tells you: "I knew that human incomprehension would be an obstacle to my true Word. But in the temple of the Holy Spirit the ideas of all sects, all religious communities will be united.

47. For a long time the Master has been with you. I have prepared you, marked you as my chosen ones with my light, given you my kiss of peace that you may live steadfastly and obediently. To him who has prepared himself it is given to penetrate into the mysteries of the Father, that he may know that my work is not a mystery.

48. Do not feel abandoned in the world, make use of the mercy, peace and consolation that I bring you daily in my words I want you to know how to lead yourselves tomorrow and receive the vibrations of my thoughts. It is necessary that tomorrow, when you no longer hear Me through a voice bearer, you apply my teachings and learn to receive my light spiritually. My spiritual world will be with you at every spiritual rallies.

49. If you are prepared, there will be no obstacles or distances for you that will prevent you from bringing this message of light and peace to mankind. You will be an example of humility and meekness to your fellow men; through you I will give them life and encouragement. Blessed are those of you who have grown old while working in my hall – Those of you who as young people turned away from the excesses of the world, for you will enjoy eternal joy. But do not seek the reward in this world and do not expect to be praised, for these vanities would deprive you of the grace I have entrusted to your soul. Respect the good or bad ideals of mankind, but you should only listen to my voice through your conscience so that you may be united and humble, so that you may prove yourselves worthy of the esteem of men.

Parable

50. In one area there were a lot of needy people. But a lord who possessed great riches and goods sent for them and indicated to them the day when he would give them what they lacked. When that time had come, the needy came to that Lord and said to him, "Lord, we have rushed at your call, we are now in your presence.

The look of that Lord was full of compassion and mercy in the face of the nakedness and poverty of those in need. Then he asked them where they had their homes, to send them the gifts of love that he would give them. Then they told him, "Lord, we have no home or shelter. Where the dark night surprises us, there we will rest." Then every lord gave them generously of his riches and told them: "If you lack more of this gift of love, come again when you need it. Now go on your way."

51. In like manner came before those lords the orphaned wife and widow, and he put the gift of love into their hands. Then came the young men and the virgins with their weeping without peace and without comfort, and that Lord who saw all things likewise gave them of his riches, and covered their nakedness with his mantle. Then came the old men, whose strength was exhausted, and to them he gave encouragement, peace and well-being.

52. Both the one and the other left that city. But the day came when that Lord, who had given them many things, had the desire to see those multitudes again, to see whether they had known how to

use the riches, or whether they had fallen back into poverty. But that Lord saw that the pain embraced them again.

End of the parable

53. The Master asks you, "Of whom have I spoken to you? And you answer Me, "Master, of ourselves."

54. After 1950, when you no longer hear Me in this form, the great trials will be among mankind. But you, beloved people, trust in my power, in my love and in my mercy. You are to be an example for your fellow men, so that I may save them from destruction through your mediation.

55. Mankind empties its cup of suffering, and its lamentations come to Me. But as love and mercy I have always been with men. I am Father, but what to do in the face of mankind's lament? Exude my love and encourage souls as at all times.

56. He who is weak will suffer more by what he receives from the world than by what has been given to his soul as a task. Those who look at you with a shameful look and see that you are weak and violate my law will also be those who blaspheme and show you your lack of fulfillment in my commandments.

57. Often have I warned you against the temptation that lurks around you to lead you astray. But you must be steadfast soldiers in battle and not weak in trials, nor weak in the insidiousness of wickedness.

58. Small is the number of my people, who have truly prepared themselves to receive my wisdom.

59. I have made myself known by means of the humble, the humble, the intellectually uneducated, to give the world proofs of my power and my wisdom.

60. Through different organs of understanding I have given you my word to correct you and give you my love, my light, my mercy, to teach you virtue, so that the hearers may rise to the life of grace.

61. Man is hungry and thirsty for my truth, but his heart harbors hatred, weeds, ill will, and blindness has taken hold of him, because the different worldviews have sought to beguile him with a different teaching and law.

62. Seek communion with your God, beloved people, and do not bow down before material objects, nor worship them, for I have never taught you this, nor have I brought mysticism to you I have poured out into your souls only My light and Mercy so that materialism does not stand in your way.

63. When you watch and pray, when you study and research, you will receive much from Me when the year 1950 ends. For you are developed souls, to whom I will entrust much of my mercy. But I have told you that if you do not know how to bear witness to Me for lack of preparation, the stones will speak and bear witness to My presence among mankind.

64. In my words I have explained to you what you have not understood, so that you may remove the faults you have brought into my work For how could you set a good example to your fellow men if you have not first purged yourselves from your former habits?

65. I have forgiven you and adorned you so that later on you may do the same good to men. I have entrusted my word to you as a lightsaber, so that you may rise up to fight and eliminate the darkness and fanaticism that has penetrated the human heart. For this is like a bad seed that has multiplied greatly, and therefore mankind has strayed from the path of truth and has not been able to strive for perfection for the soul.

66. I come with the intention that the world may recognize its errors; so that it no longer strays from the way which I have marked out for it. In this way there are no thorns and stone splinters that make your feet bleed.

67. Man rises to put Me to the test without realizing that you are all subject to the great trials in this time. For the world has become proud of its science and its riches and has denied me as its king and lord. Therefore men will also deny that I have made myself known to you through the human mind. But those who so deny me will be afflicted in their soul with love and mercy so that they awaken and recognize that what they have created is transitory, and that the sublime and eternal life is in me.

68. People, do not leave the last moments of my rallies through the voice bearers unused, for with my word I prepare you so that you may withstand all trials, that you may have the weapons of light with which you will fight against the blindness and egoism of mankind.

69. Do not feel weak nor insignificant, for I have given you abundant gifts with my mercy, with my teaching and with my love, so that you may rise as the soldiers of the Third Age.

70. The human heart will feel my love and glorify my divine name As a Father, I refuse my mercy to no one. I will remove the darkness of the blinded, for the light of my Holy Spirit dispels the darkness of the world to set souls free, and it is these souls that I have saved at all times.

71. If you spiritualize yourself, Israel – who will be able to drive you back on your way? What look will then be in you like an arrow? You will see only smiles, happiness in your hearts and hands that stretch out to embrace you, and this will be like an anticipated reward for your struggle, so that it will not be only pain that you experience on your path of life.

72. I will still entrust to you many things in my teaching, so that you may be warriors who carry the weapons of light, the sword of love, and hold high the standard of faith, hope and mercy.

73. What is still lacking in you, O Israel, that you, united in thought and work, may rise up, that you may renew yourself, that you may be the clear mirror in which mankind may recognize its imperfection.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 347

My peace be with you!

1. On this day I receive you and bless you. Your soul is prepared, attentive to the voice of your Spirit to receive my teaching. I read in your hearts, caressing you and giving you My Word, and this will be a balm to ease the sufferings of your life.

2. But I do not only comfort you in this time, but I invite you to be my disciples. I tell you: Take up your cross and follow Me! Remember my examples in the Second Time with every step you take. My coming as a man in that time has not been in vain.

3. My suffering, my word and my highest commandments are written in your soul. There is the book that I wrote in the three times, there is my word that I gave through all messengers, there are the testimonies and the deeds. You can find everything in you if you learn to enter into your soul. You are no longer little children spiritually, because you have gone through the path and are in maturity, at the peak. You, who have heard my word in the first, second and third time –, how could you doubt this message? How could you erase the announcements I left written in your souls, since I promised you to return – since I told you: "I will be with you one more time. But I did not tell you in what way, I only let you know and marked the time and the events that would speak of my return – I foretold you everything. Now I tell you that there will be great trials so that you may be sure that the Holy Spirit has descended upon your Spirit to complete His mission among mankind.

4. Now is that time! All the announcements given by Me have come true. All the prophecies of those who have spoken in Spirit and in truth have come true.

5. Here I am present, always with you, I have not hidden Myself In this time, that is, from my departure in the Second Time until my coming in the Third Time, I have always been present for mankind. My light has always shone among you, my love is the same, also my teaching and my examples, it is just another phase of revelation.

During this time I have made my word physically audible to make myself understood to you. I have used your language so that you may understand My communications, and here I am, people, full of love among you with open arms, and as the Father receives his Prodigal Son, so have I received you. But I will make you my disciples – I want you to be witnesses of all My words and rallies. I want to leave the Testament of the Third Age, the precious book corresponding to this period, written in your heart.

6. You have heard my word through the mediation of numerous voices. Each of them has a commission from Me in this time to fulfill a very important part. His responsibility is very great, and when this time of rallies through the brain of man is over, I will demand accountability from each of these voice-bearers, and they will have to answer to me regarding my words, the light that I gave to their brain to be translated into words and faithfully transmitted to the people – the people who love me, and they will have to answer to me. But also the people will have to give me an account of all words that they have received, and when the time of full activity has come, I will demand account from all.

7. Today I have come to you as father and as master; my judgment among the people of Israel has not yet begun; I have not yet demanded the harvest from you today I still leave you time, but the Master tells you: use it to act, to study, to penetrate my teaching, which is profound so that you may love Me because of it and always follow Me

8. I have a place in my Spirit for each of you. Once you have earned this high reward, you will come to Me. Fight until then on earth and after that on the way where to send you is my will, so that you can offer me the fulfillment of your commission. Remember that I always accompany you, that my gaze follows you everywhere, that my protection for each of you is unlimited, that your pains are not unnoticed by me, that I read at the bottom of your heart and know your future.

9. So, people: love Me, study My teaching so that you may understand all that I want to tell you and that which I want to bequeath to you I as Father come full of love to give you commandments and commissions, because you are the people responsible for mankind, who must be teachers, examples, leaders. That is why I have taught you day by day, that is why my "word" has not been silent. I have

given you a long time to hear Me so that you may finally open your mind and prepare your heart to understand Me.

10. In the Second Time I spoke to you for only three years. My word was unceasing. At that time I spoke day and night to the disciples – to those who approached to hear Me. I lived with you, you saw all my deeds. You were witnesses of my birth, have witnessed my growing up as a man. I did not hide myself from you, I wanted all my deeds to be known, but you judged me, people, without being a judge. You have judged my childhood, my youth, you have judged my passion, and though you are my creature, you have sometimes misjudged me. Though you are a part of Myself, being my child, you have judged my deeds as a father.

11. I am love and forgiveness. I looked pitifully at your judgement and told you: one day, after long trials, great experiences in your life, you will recognize the love that Jesus poured out on mankind – His laws, His mercy, and never again will you depart from the way He has marked out for you. You will lament your past and ask Me for opportunities to make amends for all your transgressions, to follow My instructions, and will voluntarily become servants of Me.

But I do not want to see you as servants. – I want you always to be my children, my disciples, because I have no servants. You are all my creatures, to whom I have given my attributes, my power, and my grace. You all belong to Me. Even if the world does not recognize me, it belongs to me, and I have the right to love it. Humanity, you cannot prevent Me from loving you, but you must struggle to keep all disruptions from your path and seek the light that will bring you to the port of salvation.

12. You have met endless trials in this time, beloved souls You have often stumbled, even your "flesh" makes you shed tears. But is not the Spirit stronger than the "flesh"? Have I not given you immeasurable power to fight against all adversity? Are you not part of my own Spirit? You have the power, the ability and the energy – all that is necessary to fight against all the dangers to your soul that you will encounter. I warn you today, people, for you will encounter even greater dangers on your way than those you have met today. But therefore do not stop on the way, do not allow your thinking to get into confusion.

13. I have announced to you the time of persecutions, of condemnations of men of other faiths. But you are my disciples, have the power and the light, and with it you will be able to triumph over all world views, over all "lights" that men present to you. For the time being you will not be able to show them any material books nor any material work. You will be able to present only your faith and your love, and these virtues, which are spiritual, they will not be able to touch. You will feel in yourselves that a great faith is gripping your being, and this will be enough to endure. You will be like an indestructible pillar on the path of others.

14. Even if the materialistic world-views should come to you, even if people want to seduce you through science, you should not bow your neck before them. You will feel in your hearts my love pulsating fully, you will feel my law living, which is inexorable, which is unchanging through the ages, and you will know how to pass it on to the generations that will come out of you. For I will leave this people as teachers of the other peoples. I will use each of you as the rootstock of a great tree, which I will provide with branches according to my will. The greater your virtues are, the greater will be the light of those who will follow your steps.

15. Fight for your loved ones, strive for the faith of the creatures whom I have left to your care. They bring with them grace and abilities and will take a step forward on the path of spiritualization. They will confirm your words, and once you are no longer with them, they will remember the law that their parents on earth obeyed, and they will then be faithful to it.

16. This is the story of the people of Israel – that people who will faithfully follow Me because I have called them trustees of my light, my wisdom. You have a difficult mission towards mankind, will not be able to bow to one side or the other. You know your way – know that your Father came down to you by making himself physically audible to speak to you, to guide you, since you were not yet prepared to dialogue with me from Spirit to Spirit.

17. I have made my rallies tangible and my word clear so that you may understand Me. But when this time is over, after this year 1950, you will certainly know the way to follow. You will be in dialogue with Me and your intuition will tell you how to exercise My teaching, how to bring this precious seed to the hearts in need. You will not waste a single seed, nor sow it at random, but you will put it down

where the earth is prepared – where your intuition tells you that this seed will grow, and so you will be like a sower.

18. Ye shall arise in the likeness of the apostles, and sow the seed in the ways of men in their hearts and souls. But the book you must present will be the book of your own life, your own example, your faith and your trust in Me. This will convince more than what you could say with words. Therefore, make great resolutions already today for the fulfillment of your mission, people.

19. I will leave you in my place. The lips of the voices will be silent, but your lips will be prepared, your heart inspired. I will lead you on this path of infinite inspiration, then tomorrow you will speak of teachings unknown to you.

20. I will let you penetrate into the innermost part of the hearts that await Me. You will go out as messengers from Me to speak of the holy revelations with the reverence and love with which you have heard Me through the mediation of a man. Your mouth will be practiced, but you must pay attention to your words, for your lips shall never lie. I will watch you from the high beyond, and your examples shall remain written in indelible letters. Yes, people of Israel, step by step I will let you progress on the way to the fulfillment of the commission. All works need a certain time to be understood. I have given you this time so that you can reach fullness, maturity and take the path to spiritualization.

21. I did not deprive you of your former customs all at once, but gradually I made you give up those who were not pleasing to Me. I have taught you to pray with the Spirit, I have told you how to speak to your Father by entering into silence, meditation and communion with your God.

22. So you shall continue your way, people. Prayer will be your defence, faith your salvation. In the hours of trial my presence will be with you. Inwardly you will hear my greeting, as in this time: "My peace be with you", and you will then feel the confidence that my strong arm is in your arm, and that what you would do in obedience to my words will be blessed and confirmed by me.

23. So far you have remained like children and disciples around me, and I have lovingly instructed you, I have lowered my most loving words into your heart to nourish yourselves with them. The soul feeds on love, there is no other food for it. So when you move away from this love, from this essence that is in My words, you feel the emptiness, the orphanage, the need to receive this caress. And when you return to Me, you fill again the emptiness of your heart with this crystal clear water.

24. I have filled this spring pot to the brim so that you may not feel thirsty, so that you may always be full of grace and inspiration, so that in your heart the love of my Spirit may live.

This spring will not dry up, people, even if my word ceases in this form. You will then receive my radiations, my sentences in your prayer, in your raptures. Everything will be comprehensible to you; I will then use no foreign language, but will continue to speak to you in the spiritual mode of expression in which I have spoken to you, and the greater your armament is, the higher contents of teaching you will be able to comprehend.

25. How many revelations will I give you, people! Everything that has not been said through the mediation of a man, I will tell you afterwards from Spirit to Spirit. But for this you must continue to pray devoutly. From prayer you will reach rapture, and when your soul is then lifted up, it will feel how the Divine Master makes clear his word, how it tells you everything in one sentence, and this sentence which I give you, you are to fathom, you are to make known to your fellow man, and so the people will be able to continue to study in this form after 1950.

26. I will not let you be idle for one day. When you are prepared, my inspiration will be lasting. I will always, when I meet you prepared, reveal to you great teachings concerning the soul and give you great prophecies which will serve the new generations because you will leave many teachings in writing. After 1950 I will allow you to write down these inspirations so that they will not be erased from weak memory, so that they will remain for all times as a legacy for mankind, and that immeasurable hunger which this world makes known to me – that thirst for love and for truth, for understanding, for spiritual revelations will be satisfied through the teaching which the people of Israel must bring as messengers into all regions, to the great multitudes.

27. The time of the all-encompassing judgment has come, and all works and all religious communities will be judged by me. A cry of woe will wring from the soul of man, since everything that is wrong will be uncovered; truth alone will shine forth. In mankind there will be an awakening, and then men will



say to me, "Father, give us your help, give us a true light that guides us. And that light and that help will be the teaching of the Holy Spirit, it will be the teaching which I have given you and which also belongs to all of them, because I am the Father of all.

28. My Spirit already sees the orphanage of men – the emptiness that everyone feels in his heart. I see how they try to fill this emptiness with earthly pleasures and find nothing with which they can quench their thirst. Everywhere they seek this relief, the balm, and find nothing to quench their thirst. But when – humanity asks itself – and with whom will we find this balm and this peace? But the Father says to you, mankind: I await you; everything you need is in Me and is in you, but you have not known how to seek it. You have lost your way in various ways and have sought peace where it is not. You have sought true love and true light where they are not. Seek Me, and with Me you will find the love that must fill your heart, and with Me you will find peace of mind, light and healing balm.

You are already exhausted from your search and no longer knock at the doors of my Spirit. You are foolish, but I am waiting for you, and when you knock at my door, it will quickly open and let you enter. I will show you all the riches of the kingdom and comfort you concerning your former sufferings, and then you will lament the wasted time, lament your transgressions and ask me for forgiveness and a new opportunity. I will give you everything. Everything that you ask Me for the good of you and your fellow men, I will give to you. My riches are boundless, but they are spiritual. When you ask Me for this treasure, I will give you everything and tell you: Use it! For each of the graces and gifts that I give you is of eternal life and is meant for all.

29. so I have come in this time, people, and some of you have seen Me as a pilgrim who knocks from door to door with the nations of the world. Some have opened their door, others have remained closed. But I will continue to knock, will fulfill my mission as Father and as Master, will lead you step by step on my path, will give you the light, and all of you will come to your senses and understand the reason for your life.

The final goal is love, the fulfillment of my laws, and as long as you do not do this, as long as you do not practice love, as long as you do not obey my commandments, you will continue to go astray. But I have set a limit, and this limit is now soon reached.

30. After that worldwide great trial that is announced, from which you shall drink the last drops of the cup of suffering, will be the beginning of the restoration. At that time mankind must repent and return to the right path. It must recognize all its transgressions and find me.

31. Yes, people of Israel, you as a witness of my rallies, who hear how I speak and judge mankind, you too listen carefully to Me: keep my words, for you are a part of this mankind. You too have shown my Spirit the emptiness of your hearts; you too have come here thirsty and hungry. You too have quenched your thirst at the fountain of love. Think therefore of those who are not yet ready to find Me because the evil in them has been stronger. But one day this evil will be bound.

32. Mankind must find a wide field to fulfill my laws, to renew itself, and to live in peace with me. I have let them go on all paths, because I want to meet them full of experience.

Man, a child of mine, who came to earth according to my will, has gone through a thousand trials that torment his soul. But afterwards, if his faith remains firm – how great will be the reward he will receive! After the tribulations, the confusions and dangers he will find the light of my Spirit.

33. Fear not therefore, my people, to go through trials; fear not to be in great conflict. You will not perish in them. I will give to all my children the armament to awaken their sensitivity. After the trials, the experience and the fruit, I will speak to you and tell you: "See how useful the trial has been, how you have been strengthened in it, and how healthy and whole you are now! My will is not that you perish, My will is only that you make your soul resistant and love Me and know Me in spite of the trials and hurricanes".

34. There are nations that have endured trials by fire, bitter trials, but for them I have a reward. All those who have patiently suffered and trusted in Me will have spiritual peace, will rise above all those afflictions and bear witness to Me, and the people of Israel will accept this witness.

35. My word has an effect on all areas. I have shown you all nations, people. In dealing with you, I have spoken to you of the sufferings of them and of their distress, telling you: pray, people, be celibate, repent so that you may assist those nations in their trials. You are strong because you have

entered solid ground. Pray and prepare yourself to be a bulwark for others, to stretch out your hand and give mercy to everyone who needs it; you can show mercy to your fellow men even if you do not know them. Your Spirit, who has great power and is clothed with grace, can send them that good with which I have endowed you.

Therefore, I ask you, people, above all for love – for love, so that you can recognize me and yourselves. Love is the original principle of my law. Love is the final goal of all works; it is what I have taught you at all times. Love, Peace and Mercy – these virtues are in you, you don't even have to learn to love.

36. Love is not learned, but you feel it, you carry it within you, and you, like all creatures, when you were created, you received all its abilities and qualities. Therefore immerse yourselves in yourselves, seek the virtues which I have put into your being, and exercise them in your ways.

37. How happy you will be, Israel, if you can carry out your mission among mankind, if you can develop and make tangible your gifts, if you sow and reap pleasing and satisfying fruits for my divinity. The time of full activity has not yet come, but it is already drawing near. It is the time when you will face humanity and you will have to apply all light, all wisdom, so that your steps will be secure, so that your witness will be true.

38. So I prepare you and I warn you. Every day you have my word, you hear a warning, a counsel from your Father, because tomorrow you will need it. Today you are at peace because you hear Me. But there will come periods of great struggle, and I want you to be prepared for these times, that you are united, and that this union makes you stronger so that there is not a single vulnerable spot left, but the people of Israel rally around me just at the time of my departure to hear my last words, just as a father on earth, surrounded by all his children, gives his last advice, and the children await the last moments of this life – and it promises to love one another and to strengthen in its virtues to be one body and one will that guides humanity.

So I will leave you, people – full of responsibility, but also full of grace, so that you are strong in every moment.

39. I bless you, Israel. In the various houses where you gather, I bless your good practices. I give more sensitivity to your hearts and say to you: remove all that is not perfect, that does not lead to Me – remove it so that it may be judged by Me at the appropriate moment and the people of Israel may not receive a painful judgment, nor see their Master bleeding and dying on the cross once more because of His imperfection, but may see Him teaching all mankind full of love.

40. On this day of grace, when I strengthen you, give you my word, which is food for you, I leave you prepared and forewarned. These are the last times of my Word and I want you to hear Me in them until the last moments so that this Word may be imprinted in your soul, enlightening you and making you strong for the times to come.

41. This is my lesson this day, people Pray for yourselves and for the people of Israel who are before the great judgment. Pray for the world, which is also facing a great trial! Let not a single day pass without lifting up your soul and considering all these trials. I have heard your petitions and will willingly drive you according to my will.

42. Blessed are you, you humble ones who hope in my mercy, who, knowing that a higher will than yours reigns over you, grant me the right to dispose of your lives. I bless you, my children, your cross will be light.

43. To those of you who stubbornly ask me the reason why you have been tested, I say, 'Be silent, do not ask me the reason. Do you know your debt to Me? Do you know in what way I will cleanse your soul so that it returns to Me as pure as it came from Me? Therefore I tell you: Receive the trials I send you daily only with patience and preparation, for my power is always with you.

44. I grant you the light you need to guide yourselves rightly and lead your loved ones on the way to salvation

45. I grant you the precious gift of dialogue with your Father, which will save you in all trials. This morning my healing balm and my consolation are with you all, are with the world and with all creatures that have come forth from Me.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 348

1. Beloved people: The Master gives you the book of His teachings page by page, so that you may carry it with you imprinted in your heart. These lessons will be a treasure of inestimable value for you tomorrow, which will help you to carry out your mission on earth and to earn a reward for your soul. Through your struggle, this teaching will remain imprinted in the hearts of men, and you will sing a song of triumph when you reach the Promised Land.
  2. I grant you that during your preparation time you will take from my treasury what you lack to give to your fellow men. For in various ways my chosen ones will come here to become my disciples, to become workers, to become soldiers who defend my work.
  3. All creation is subject to my law, and all worship me in its harmony. Lift up your eyes to the firmament, and you will see the shining stars that my wisdom has created. See in them an example of obedience and harmony, be inspired by this glory, this perfection, so that you may reflect and allow my Father's voice to speak to you through your conscience. The trees give their fruits, which are always tasty. In everything the Father reveals Himself and speaks to you so that you may reflect and obey the law that I have given you.
  4. I have created tribes, peoples and nations, and to all I have given what they need for their spiritual development. You have worshiped Me in the stars and in the man-made objects. Now seek Me in yourselves. Blessed is he who enters into inner silence, for he will feel my presence and attain the peace of his soul.
  5. You have received my word through untrained brains, which have not been trained by the science of men. But I have prepared them to be the footstool on which my Universal Ray rests.
  6. When you hear my word, you also want the Father to make himself visible before your physical eyes. But I tell you: Prepare your heart and you will feel Me. For I come not only to comfort you in this time of pain, but to bring you the teaching which I had already promised you when I was with you in the Second Time in Jesus.
  7. My examples, My Passion are written in your soul. There is the book that I wrote down in the three ages, are the word of my messengers, the testimonies, the deeds. You can discover all of this when you learn to enter into your soul.
  8. In this age the Master speaks to you from the top of the mountain where I am waiting for you. I give life to your soul to rise to Me. Feel my love and have my peace in you. Seek those who are lost, both in this world and in the spiritual valley. Bless those of you who have said to Me, "Lord, we will follow your trail, make us brave soldiers to defend this cause.
  9. I show you again the way where you will find the truth. I am teaching you that you may bear witness of Me to mankind, that you may prepare the coming generations by your example, and that they may carry my love within them and feel my peace. Then you will have transformed yourselves into the disciples who take my apostles of the Second Age as their example.  
I will send some of you to different provinces and nations to show the way to those who have gone astray. But you are to set out on the way with humility and be a pure example for the multitudes whom I will entrust to you. You are to be like torches in which the light of the Holy Spirit shines.
  10. I train my chosen ones with my word, without considering their transgressions. I heal their souls because I am the very best physician. I raise them up and tell them Follow this way of truth which I offer you, and you will soon come to Me.
  11. You are Israel, of whom I have chosen 144,000 who bear my Divine Seal, so that mankind may obtain salvation through your mediation.
  12. Men, women and children of different nations will seek Me, and you, Chosen People, are the mediator, are the one given by Me, so that the parched fields and deserts may turn into fertile fields on your way
- Parable
13. On a large area of land there was a small number of inhabitants. They knew that the time would come when travelers from the four directions of the planet, of different races and skin colors, would come to live in those lands. A humble youth taught them with words of truth, peace, light and love.

An old man sought out the crowds of people and called out to them that they must come to that land. He led them, prepared them and spoke to them of those preferred lands.

The time came in which the crowds of people gradually arrived, and then the young man said to the old man, "What do you bring me? And the old man replied, "Here you have these multitudes of men whom I have prepared and brought so far that they may become your disciples. Then the young man said to him, "Blessed be you, continue your search for the lost sheep in various ways and strays.

Brighten up the four ends of the earth as a shining beacon, carry the stray sheep on your shoulders.

14. That old man continued his way full of devotion and obedience to unite and gather the great multitudes. Then the young man turned to the inhabitants of those lands and told them, "I have prepared you with my love, I have given you my teaching, because you will be the mediators through whom the light of the Holy Spirit will illuminate the great crowds of people who will soon arrive.

Behold, I have set the table with the bread of eternal life, and with this same bread you shall nourish mankind.

End of the parable

15. Thus I speak to you, my children. Study the meaning of my teachings and understand who is the young and who is the old. It is I who teach you and prepare you for the battle of world views which is drawing near. The old man is Elijah, the good shepherd, who unites and gathers the sheep of my fold.

16. People who prayed so that peace might be restored and pain might be alleviated – you will now soon hear with rejoicing the testimony of the living voice of your fellow men, and will determine the value of prayer.

17. Today I let you hear my advice and warnings, for tomorrow you will need them. I require of you that you be united so that you may be strong and that there may not be a single vulnerable point in you. Just as a Father who feels his end near calls his children to be with him in the last moments to give them his last advice, so I speak to you and ask you to promise Me to love and understand one another, to become strong in virtue, to form one Spirit who watches and prays for the world.

18. I am leaving you a great commission, but I am giving you peace and strength. You yourselves will not be able to judge your deeds. But I, the Judge, will weigh your works, receive your fruits, and finally show you the result of all your efforts and efforts.

19. Bless you humble ones who acknowledge that a higher will directs your destiny. You attribute it to my divinity and grant me the right to dispose of your life because you know that I always give you proofs of my love for you.

20. You are the spiritualist people on whom the Father has turned his gaze so that you may awaken the world to receive the light of the Holy Spirit.

21. Mankind seeks Me through religions, among which there are also those that show spiritualization in their actions

22. I have entrusted My work to you and have enlightened you so that you may tirelessly cultivate My word in the hearts of men – so that you may set out with the banner of the law and, as good soldiers, defend with love the cause I have entrusted to you.

23. My Spirit rejoices in the harvest of the good workers, but he also suffers when I see that the worker has slept, that he has not known how to cultivate the seed I have entrusted to him.

24. When you are just emptying the cup of suffering, the Father silently hears you and comforts you spiritually.

25. Great is the number of those who have been born at this time within my work for the life of grace. You, however, who were the first, must prepare yourselves so that tomorrow, when you no longer hear my word through a voice bearer, your fellow men will not feel orphaned or disoriented.

26. Mankind knows only the law of the first time, and what is written in the First and Second Testaments; but the third will now unite and rectify what men have falsified for lack of preparation and understanding. Humanity will have to study my message so that, penetrating into the core of every word, it may discover one ideal, one truth, one and the same light that will lead it to spiritualization.

27. Prepare yourself, beloved people, so that you may understand how to watch over this treasure which I have entrusted to you

28. Bless those who understand Me in every rallies through the human mind Blessed are the families in which from the first to the last of their members all are in the bosom of my Spiritual Work. They will be the obedient families, the blessed seed that I will present to mankind as an example.

29. I have spoken to you of the life of the soul – of what you call the hereafter and of my divine majesty. But I tell you that there is no mystery in these teachings. For he who is pure will have the privilege of seeing and understanding the life of the High Hereafter – that spiritual world, which is illuminated by the light of the HolySpirit, and its inhabitants, who together form a bond of love. He will behold the summit of that mountain from which the seers speak to you. It is there where the Father awaits all mankind.

30. My spiritual world works tirelessly and inspires and nourishes you so that you may reach spiritualization. It stands by you so that you may have more progress in the fulfillment of your mission.

31. You have long heard in my rallies that the day will come when you must be like your Master to teach your fellow men who do not know spiritualization. The time will come when the light of the HolySpirit will fully shine and enlighten you, so that you may make known to the world my work, my word given at this time – the light that will lead every soul to the divine home.

32. Live in harmony with what I have entrusted to you for your human life Nourish yourselves from the fruit of the tree of life, recognizing that you will find rest and protection under its branches. Cultivate it yourselves, that you may see that its branches and fruits multiply.

33. The spring will shed its crystal clear water in torrents to quench the thirst of the wanderers – of those who cross the desert – so that they may feel strengthened

34. The wolf in sheep's clothing will lie in wait for you along the way. But you must watch and pray and be careful not to fall into the abyss. At times you will feel that the rays of the sun are mercilessly felt in your being. But I will cause my spiritual world to be like a protective cloak on your path. You will help me to create a new world within this humanity.

35. You are the disciples who are ready to fight tomorrow. You will be brave and will pass on the many that I have entrusted to your hands for mankind.

36. I do not want you to violate the law. Some of you have been overcome by darkness, and this has happened to you because you would not listen to the voice of your shepherd who calls you with so much love.

37. You have become accustomed to my word and doubt that the Master will cease to speak to you through the human mind. But I tell you: Why do you interfere with my high counsel? I have marked the time for you, and it is not my will that you tell me, "Master, remember that blows of fate and wars put the world in fear. It is a time of trial for mankind – and you want to part from us?" Then your conscience will answer you and bring you to consciousness the long time in which I have entrusted you with my word. But as Father and as Master, I will hear all your petitions after 1950 just as I do today through your prayer. After I take leave of you, you shall all equally devote yourselves to the fulfillment of my commissions, you shall unfold your gifts, and I will speak to you through your conscience so that you may renew yourselves, and I will make you know the true way through the light of my HolySpirit so that you do not fall into perdition.

38. When once the great multitudes come to you in desire of consolation and of my mercy for their souls, I will enlighten you and inspire you so that through your mediation they may receive my word I have entrusted my grace to you so that you may be recognized as the children of light.

39. I have purified you, beloved people, because I have entrusted great commissions to your Spirit in these times, so that you may obtain merits, so that you may bear witness to the truth of my teaching by doing good to mankind – so that you may have my peace in the hereafter and no longer perish in darkness. I want your soul, when it arrives at Me, to tell Me: "Master, I have done Your will in my way, and here I am again, so that You entrust my Spirit with instructions and commissions in accordance with Your divine mercy.

40. When you spiritualize, your children will obey you, and the multitudes will respect you because they will see that you are evolved souls, carrying the light of the HolySpirit within you. Then those who are left behind, seeing your example, will return to the way, will take your right hand and follow

your steps. When those who hunger for truth approach you, you shall give them my words so that they may become gentle lambs.

41. In that time evil shall be bound in bundles and cast into the fire. I will do all these works, and you, Israel, shall speak to the world about the time in which it is living and the reason for all events. I have entrusted my truth to you because my love for you is great. You are the custodians of the great revelations and prophecies.

42. Through you the law shall be made known anew to the new generations. This is why I have told you that you must be prepared. For you have come to prepare the way for the future, so that the new generations will no longer be idolaters in the future, nor false prophets arise among them who deceive mankind.

43. All these things you must reveal to the world, O Israel. In this time, in which different worldviews have come into being, sect against sect will rise, the denominations will fight among themselves and will also reject you.

But since you are children of light and peace, you should tell them: "The truth is contained in the meaning of the Third Testament, there is the testimony of the presence and coming of the Lord in this time. You shall point this book out to mankind and bear witness to its truth by your fulfillment of my law.

44. But if you sleep, Israel – how much pain will there be then, because the nations will be afflicted with my righteousness. They will not know how to seek the true God and will only get lost in their world-views and will want you to acknowledge their false gods, so as to confuse you.

45. Live vigilantly my people, for I have entrusted my word to you in abundance, so that you are not ignorant. For you know how to feel my presence, and I have taught you to recognize the meaning of my word.

46. After my departure many will strive to make you believe that I continue to make myself known through their minds. But I will not make myself known in those brains, and also my spiritual world will not do it, because after 1950 also it will no longer use the human brain to make itself known to you. Only spiritually you will be able to exchange yourselves with my spiritual world of light.

47. Be obedient children so that you do not succumb to deception, because great events will take place after my departure. But you are to shake up those who sleep and not again fall into idolatry. Then, the moment you rise in prayer, you will feel my encouragement and receive the stream of my grace. Thus will I give you proofs that you have not fallen into error.

48. My gaze will always be attentive to you, never will I abandon you. My Spirit will be with you, watching you in your struggle and defending you against intrigues and dangers. Fulfill my law so that man with his laws will not stand in your way. If you are pleasing to Me, you will stand your ground against the world and will feel the brotherhood of all your neighbors. Now is the time for the world to recognize my light and not reject my messengers.

49. You have the power to drive out from your fellow men the beings of darkness, so that your neighbors do not snatch the thread of life from one another by force.

50. For a short time I will allow the world to do its will, but after that mine will take place in the whole world. Watch and pray in the face of the cup of suffering that humanity is emptying. For the years have passed, and time has passed surprisingly quickly for you. I have shown you the way on which you are to walk, and have given you everything you need, because I have watched over your soul. I have nourished it with the bread of eternal life and have awakened it from its sleep so that it may recognize its mission and feel its responsibility within my work.

51. Great have been the materialism and incomprehension, and therefore, beloved disciples, you have remained in the usual rut without letting your soul develop.

52. At every moment I have made you realize through my word of love what you have failed to do, to make known to mankind the Work I have entrusted to you. But if you have not prepared yourselves –, how then shall mankind obtain my peace, my light and my love through your mediation? It is you to whom I have entrusted the mission that you spread my teachings everywhere. I have revealed to you the majesty of which your Spirit is the bearer. I have told you that I have chosen and anointed you out of love and by my grace without merit. I have chosen you to be the apostles who show the world my teaching imprinted in your hearts.

53. Time has passed, but you have not yet acquired merits. You must stretch out your arm to lift up him who has fallen. You must show the light of the bright day to your fellow men who are in darkness so that they may recognize that I have revealed Myself at all times with you and in mankind.

54. In the first time I delivered you out of the bondage of Pharaoh through Moses, whom I placed at the head of my people, that he might lead them to the Promised Land, the land of Canaan.

55. In the second time Jesus the Divine Master gave you proofs of my mind, presence and power. But man in his egoism and in his materialism rejected Me.

56. In the present time you are again slaves – now no longer of Pharaoh, but of temptation. For it has given you riches, pleasures and power to subjugate you, and many of you have fallen and gone astray from the way of light because they were weak. I have not withdrawn grace from you; you yourselves have withheld it through your lack of fulfillment of my law. But the world in its incomprehension has not become aware of this, and men hand over to their fellow men a work which they themselves have created.

57. How great is the error to which the "first" succumbed, and how great the error to which you too have fallen victim, because you have not considered that it was one and the same God who spoke to you, and that you therefore received no other teaching, nor another law.

58. One God has always made himself known to you, never have I left you, always have I been close to your heart. Jesus in the Second Time revealed my Divine Love, and as Master he gave you the example of obedience to the Law. I taught you to pray and showed you the way.

59. In this Third Time, the Divine Will is fulfilled because you have received my teaching, the bread of eternal life for your soul. But I have announced to you that after the year 1950 you will no longer hear my word through the human mind and will be in touch with me from Spirit to Spirit only through the development of your soul.

60. I have entrusted you with these last three years of my rallies through the voice bearers so that you would consider and understand your responsibility, so that you would leave your accustomed rut and allow your soul to progress. But many of you have continued to sleep and have remained without understanding and elevation. Why, Israel, have you not devoted yourself to the study and interpretation of the detailed teaching I have given you? The blind still have not seen the light, the lame you have not been able to heal to follow Me, and the multitudes are confused and wondering if they have found the true way?

61. Many of you have believed to fulfil my law and are in grave error, because you are only setting a bad example to your fellow men. You are the reason why people are confused and continue to feed idolatry and seek the true God by means of the various human ideas.

62. Beloved people, at the end of my rallies you will remain as orphaned. But as in the second time, you will understand me after my departure. After you no longer hear my word, you will recognize what I have often taught you, but your awakening will be late.

Therefore, people, I reproach you with great pain in my Father's heart for your lack of lawfulness and obedience. I do not want mankind to see you tomorrow as the people unworthy of my divine grace. But many will – without having heard Me as you have heard – believe in my message and love Me.

63. I have pointed out your errors so that you may understand that you do not show my work according to the light of truth – so that you may renew yourselves and reveal to the world what you have received from Me.

64. You have meant Israel the I, because I am a loving Father, would not reproach you for your errors, and I would have to cover you with my cloak to make you known to the world as true disciples, soldiers and teachers of tomorrow. If I would act like this, Israel, I Myself would deny you my love. For when the time came, you would not be able to bear witness to my truth with your words and works, and then the mankind of tomorrow would deny my rallies. For perfection has never mingled with your imperfections.

65. I have told you that in the time of the battle of love against hate, of my light against darkness, of humility against pride. But tomorrow, when your awakening is, you will feel in your hearts an infinite and deep sadness, when you will understand the time you have wasted, and then you will appreciate the task of the voice-bearers who knew how to prepare themselves to hand over to you my truth.

My peace be with you!



## Teaching 349

1. Beloved people: You have believed in my coming in this time, and even in the last days of my rallies you come hastily, without weariness, desiring my word. Many have been called, I have given the water of this spring to all, but few have heard and understood me. But I have made myself known and have radiated love throughout the world.

2. In the second time I told you: "Blessed are those who believed without seeing! And to you in this time I say likewise: "Be blessed because you have believed and have remained faithful to my work without seeing Me!

3. My coming should not surprise you, for it was announced. But you did not know the hour in which I would come.

After my departure in the Second Time, my words were written down by my disciples, and they took them to other, new disciples to be spread all over the world.

The promise of my return was a stimulus in the hard struggle, a beautiful hope and nourishment for their Spirit who thirsted for knowledge, for those who followed me directly. And from generation to generation my disciples hoped to see the reappearance of their Master. But behold, the generations followed one after another, one after another. A great number of beings came to incarnate on earth, and afterwards they returned to the hereafter without their eyes seeing this promise become reality. Centuries passed and even millennia. But when the hour was indicated and my presence opened a new age in Spirit, I realized that men had erased my word from their hearts and very few were awake awaiting my return.

4. I came to you in silence, without pomp. But the manner in which I made myself known surprised many, was for some a cause for doubt and for others even for mockery. Only those who were able to persevere with alert Spirit and alert mind felt me, as they could feel me in any form I would choose to manifest myself. But the promise was given to all, and its fulfillment is likewise destined for all.

5. This is my revelation of this time: Man has been my voice bearer at all times. I have chosen him because he is my child, my work – this is the reason. And although this child feels unworthy of me because he has not perfected himself, I see beyond these imperfections that particle of light which is part of my Spirit – the preferred creature, the intelligent being capable of transmitting my word.

6. You as humans – do you love only your good children? I have seen parents support their sick or lost children with more care to free them from their suffering. I have chosen this time to carry out this task with humble, simple men and women, sinners and uneducated. For with them I have found gratitude, and these have known how to purify and uplift themselves in order to carry out their task with dignity.

7. If I have not become man in this time to speak to you as I did through Jesus, the reason for this is this: could you, for instance, hear my spiritual voice, perceive and understand – today, since you have materialized so much that you are not able to hear and obey the voice of your Spirit, which is frightened and weakened in that world in which you live?

8. This is why I have chosen man and equipped him with spiritual abilities so that he could be my voice bearer. And through these rallies I have found faith and have been understood by many. Others, however, have remained in their unbelief.

9. I have allowed the spiritual world to make itself known to man in the same way, and have united these beings in the Spirit and the others in the body.

10. It is necessary that you taste the "taste" of all the cups of suffering, that you may know pain and also peace, so that you may know everything and it may be a part of your existence. For I want you to be true disciples, that you teach more by works than by words. The example has more power than the word, and it is necessary that you let my work reach all your fellow men, and this is the best way to spread it.

11. Work patiently, remain steadfast to the end. Nothing shall stop you on your way, for great is the pain you are to relieve, and there is much darkness you must remove. Above all, you should trust in your Father and in yourselves and recognize the value of your gifts.

12. In the Second Age, when Jesus addressed His Word to the multitudes who followed Him, He spoke in one teaching to all and everyone, revealing the inner life of those creatures who approached Him. But despite the various requests, needs and intentions they brought to His attention, His wise, accurate and clear Word always comforted a pain, solved a problem or dispelled doubt. Although the unprepared heart of some could not receive that word and could not interpret its meaning, the spirit soul – accepted those teachings more accessible than the "flesh", more sensitive to divine emanations –, and after thinking and passing a battle with her body, she finally believed. For only a superior master, the Father of infinite goodness, could recognize the drama that was taking place within men, and calm and comfort their souls.

13. Many people, when they saw the disciples living with the Master, hoped to receive from them the same works that Jesus had done, and often they were disappointed when they saw that they were only little children who were beginning to rise spiritually and were striving to understand the great lessons of their Lord. But Jesus had not yet said to the crowds: "Listen to these disciples! He did not introduce them as teachers during the time of his preaching. They were still stones that had just been cut to shine.

14. How often did the disciples try to drive away the small children who approached Jesus to hear His word – in the opinion that they were doing the right thing and thus keeping greater devotion, without understanding that they too had to take a place among the disciples. When this happened – how much pain they felt when the children left with their mothers!

15. The people who followed Jesus always judged his works and those of his disciples attentively. When one of them tried to defend his Master by drawing his sword, his actions were rebuked by the crowds. But Jesus continued to correct and train his faithful disciples until the day he told them: "I leave you in my place, that you may do to men what I have done to you.

16. All imperfections, errors, and ignorance had fallen off them like useless garments, to be clothed with the gifts and authority of him who sent them. Now they could represent their Master, and even if they were investigated by the people, they would find no reason for rebuke. How much they had to fight with themselves to reach the degree of exaltation necessary to preach the teaching of their Lord! But verily I tell you, their example is indelible. How much humility and how much love they spread in their way to bear witness to my work, and how fruitful and blessed was their example for this humanity. Even after many centuries, their names and the memory of them still live on in the hearts of men, and I bear witness to their great work in the Third Age, an age after, because they have been able to bear witness to my truth.

17. Today, being once again surrounded by disciples and little children, as I was in the Second Age, I prepare you in the same way and clothe you with grace and power. You will be left like sheep among wolves like them. But do not despair, nor shall it seem impossible to you to accomplish a great work and leave an example to mankind.

18. You will imperceptibly begin to live a virtuous life, and your steps will bring you to ever greater understanding and development of your mission. You do not know the power that your example will have and the influence that you will exert when you dedicate yourselves to your mission.

19. I see how in the future of this humanity the works of this humble people, who are making their way through hardships and severe trials, are being written down with luminous letters.

20. how much darkness will your works of love and mercy remove, and how many altars of fanaticism will fall to the ground in the face of the power of your spiritualization! For you will carry my teaching of peace and love in your eyes, on your lips, in your heart, and in all the faculties of your Spirit.

21. Today, when my word will soon no longer be manifested in this form, I tell you The absence of these rallies should not make your hearts cold and be the reason for alienation from one another. You cannot yet fight alone in the fulfillment of your commission. Nor are you dependent on giving yourselves warmth, life and encouragement. I want to see you continue your meetings after my departure. For I will continue to guide your works and hire myself to pour out inspirations on these beloved gatherings. I want you, as you are doing now, to continue to turn with patience to my word, to my new revelations, because the Divine Light will continue to descend upon you all without limit.

22. In studying my teaching, avoid any controversy or passion, so that you may never cloud your judgment. The spiritualization, which is devotion and exaltation, should always govern your assemblies, and you should not think only of yourselves. Bring the sick, the weak, or those who are weary in life – those who are disappointed in the various cults that practice them – those who are hungry and thirsty for spiritual nourishment, the humiliated and defenceless because their concerns are not understood. Love all and bring them, and give them comfort there in your assemblies, heal their wounds, help them to pray, and come to Me all united in one prayer. Seek Me as Father and as physician, then this act will be enough for Me to pour out the healing balm and grant you miracles.

23. The more spiritual your assembly is, the greater miracles you will see come true. There will arise among you the good interpreters of my teaching, and when they speak to make known to you their interpretation, I will enlighten them and tell them what will inspire them in this moment. But let no one speak out of vanity, lest he deprive himself of his precious gifts.

24. As I have rewarded your armour in these times by granting you this rallies, so will I grant you graces in those times to come for the sake of your exaltation and your zeal in my work. If you act in this way, men and women will come to you who – when they learn of my return – will be interested in getting to know my message, and who will eagerly ask you about what I have taught you, and how I have spoken to mankind in the Third Age. But that book which the "gold feathers" are currently creating – that inspiration which the voice bearer translates into words so that they are collected and carefully guarded on the pages of the books, will be the holy legacy that I leave to everyone hungry for bread and to all those who desire food for their souls.

25. Do not put these pages in the corner of your forgetfulness, for they will be weapons in the days of battle when your lips will not yet be able to speak with the necessary eloquence. If your weak memory forgets my teachings, these printed words will speak with the same persuasiveness with which I have taught you. The light of this teaching will penetrate the heart of those to whom you bear witness, and they will be shaken and will believe in my rallies as the Holy Spirit.

26. The time of battle will come for you and you will see the people feeling strong and brave, burning in their faith. To know whether that hour has come, you will not need to ask your fellow men, but you will feel the call that your Father addresses to you. The prophets will be awake because their responsibility will not end. Their spiritual eyes will penetrate with reverence and love into that world, from which they will clearly see the signs that will lead the people on the good way. And also in this world there will be events that will speak to you of that hour of fulfillment.

27. What else will you experience for those times, which you have not already understood through this simple and clear word that explains and illuminates everything? With the same clarity you too shall teach, so that you may be true teachers and advisers to men.

28. The provinces will regard you as their defenders, the prophets will find faith. Your beneficial, healing words will be desired by the sick, your counsel will be urgently sought, and your prayer and intercession will be likewise sought in the moments of trial.

29. What beautiful times these will be for your commission! What a great opportunity for your soul to blossom and develop your gifts! What happiness you will feel when you see many who had lived uselessly become strong in goodness and rise up by doing useful works, works of importance! This is your mission: to redeem your neighbor and give him back the light he had lost, so that he may feel himself partakers of divine grace. All that he had robbed himself of, he will then possess again to be the owner of divine peace, divine wisdom and divine love.

30. Your preparation for this time shall not contain mysticism nor human theories. You shall not be servants of cults or formalities, but simple teachers entering into the time of activity.

31. Understand that humanity is now awakening to spiritual life, and soon you will experience great events that will reveal its progress. You will see nations that have long been enemies unite and recognize each other; many opposing races will merge. The teachings that are not rooted in spiritualization and which have dominated peoples will be eliminated by those very peoples whom they have previously proclaimed to be salvific, and new teachings will arise that are inclined toward the high. I will allow them to gain prominence because they will be movements that precede the purest spirituality. But when you see these movements appear on earth, you will know that the Spirit of men is ready to come to the end of another great period of time.

32. Many who are called wise men today will rack their brains and be disturbed in those days, while others, who have been persecuted and humiliated for their love of justice, will see their longings, their salutary ideals shine forth in those days of reconciliation and moral renewal.

33. The spiritual life will be fully revealed on this planet and will make its influence felt on all men, and those who have been materialists will close their lips, close their books, and open their spiritual eyes to see that life which they had denied, and will open the doors which they had closed to the great multitudes.

34. They shall see my light shining upon the whole earth, and every soul shall be enlightened. The treasury will be open, and everyone who wants to look into its interior will be able to do so, if he prepares himself with a little love.

35. When mankind then knows my teaching and grasps its meaning, it will put its trust in it and will be strengthened in the belief that it is the sure way, the guide for every man who wishes to live in justice, in love, and in reverence for his neighbor. When this teaching takes root in the hearts of men, it will enlighten family life, encouraging parents in virtue, marriages in fidelity, children in obedience, and teachers will fill them with wisdom. The rulers will make them generous and inspire the judges to exercise true justice. The scientists will feel enlightened, and this light will reveal to them great secrets for the good of mankind and for their spiritual development. In this way a new age of peace and progress will begin.

36. Spiritualism – as I have called this teaching – does not mean mysticism nor fanaticism. This teaching advises the simplification of the cult and the purest elevation of the soul. It leads you on this path and lets you step by step enter the path of truth.

37. How few have understood Me and have an inkling of the true essence of my teaching! I also see in my disciples the desire to remain in the traditions and customs of their ancestors – the fear of abandoning many habits and rites which are an obstacle to the progress of the people in their armament. But I will help those little ones, those weak souls, so that they may become strong and catch up with the first disciples, for you are all to unite in a single purpose.

38. The mission of this people is to work for the peace of this world by preaching and sowing my word in their way, so that this earth valley may be a reflection of the heavenly homeland and its inhabitants may be an image of the righteous who dwell in my kingdom.

39. To reach the goal in this world you must fight, suffer and shed tears, but you shall not lose heart in your struggle. You will be shaken by the imperfections and hardness of the human heart, but you shall not be judges of your fellow men. Remember that in the Second Time there was no condemnation of any of your fellow men among my disciples. I alone corrected and judged the deeds of those who followed Me, and if anyone was indignant at what another had done, approached Me to say to Me, "Lord, why has that brother sinned? What will happen to him for this reason, what consequences will it have for him on his way of life," I answer him, "If he has sinned, do not commit the same mistake, nor expect any punishment for him, so as to feel that you are more perfect and worthy of Me. Also on the day when I celebrated the last meal with my disciples and the work of Judas was known to all, my presence commanded silence, no one condemned him, no one called him unjust or a traitor, no one rebuked him or called him ungrateful. The silence happened because the disciples had already learned this lesson from their Master, and it was only the conscience of Judas that called him to account and judged him.

40. So shall ye also be in this time: Judge not, neither condemn your fellow men, no matter how ignorant and faulty you see them. Leave your request to Me and do your duty as good disciples. Set an example; for if you do this sincerely, without vanity, you will find an echo in the heart of those who surround you, and soon you will see them taking the same steps and following the same inspiration.

41. Watch and pray, people! Strive for your unity and your peace. You are already in the last days of this year and I want to see you united. I have been the lark under whose wings all chicks have found shelter. So I will continue to give you warmth so that you will not scatter. I have often taught you so that you may be the first to lead those who follow. Consider that there are some among them who are not stable, and it is necessary that you help them. And even among those who have often heard me there are some who are weak. Repeat my words to them, give them warmth and life so that they

do not stray from the path, and work with your works for the peace of this world. Pray, then this prayer will illuminate the life of your fellow men. And your soul will be transformed, into a lark of peace, as the Master flies over the face of the earth and brings my message to all men of good will.

42. Do not expect the result of your sowing, however, at the time when you put the seed into the earth. I have told you that the spiritual seed does not have the same place for germination as those you sow in your fields. If the material seed germinates in seven days, the spiritual seed can germinate in seven seconds as well as in seven stages of eternity. You must sow and nurture with love, and one day your spirit soul, which belongs to eternal life, will experience the joy of seeing the germination of the seed it sows, its growth, its blossoming and bearing fruit. But not only this, but the multiplication of that fruit of which you have sown only one seed.

43. In this way I teach and explain to you that which you are not able to comprehend, I make you stronger daily, because I want to see you strong in soul and healthy in body

44. Every one who feels weak or sick strengthens himself in my presence, feels my consolation and rises with faith and trust in his destiny. Just this faith will be a staff to keep upright and to go forward. If your sufferings last long, overcome them through that strength I give you. If you see pain in your fellow men and want to eliminate it, come to the source of comfort, and you will very quickly turn this pain into peace and smiles. Do not see death where it does not exist, because I am life, and all of you as men live in me.

45. If you want to pray for the beings who dwell in the spiritual valley, do not set days nor hours to call them and approach those creatures Do it out of love that unites you with them and remember that they belong to the Spiritual Life, that they live in eternity and are not subject to the passing of time.

46. Now live in communion with that world which is near to the others. Make your bonds of love closer, and when those beings with whom you have been united on earth are higher on the spiritual ladder than you, they will stand by you in your life. If, on the other hand, you are retarded and your prayer and assistance are needed – the example you can give them – so help them, and in this way you will maintain harmony and peace in this world.

47. Do not show impatience to be reunited with your loved ones This impatience springs from the human heart, which wants to perceive the shape of those beings, their face and their behavior, in order to enjoy them for a moment. Restrain this impatience and wait with true spiritual virtue until the joyous moment of that reunion comes, and then you will walk together on the same path that will lead you all to my right hand.

48. Watch and pray for the beings of the hereafter. For those who need nothing from you, your prayer will be a greeting, a kiss, a spiritual embrace. But for those who need your help, your prayer will be a balm, a deliverance, a caress, and an encouraging voice on the way of trials and reparation. When those spirits who have not been able to lift themselves up to the home that awaits them, to the world to which they belong and which awaits them, receive the voice from this world that attracts them through your prayer, they will awaken from their sleep, will rise from their death and seek their salvation.

49. But mankind does not know how to illuminate the life of these beings, nor to eliminate their materialization. It is not able to break the chains of remorse and pain that weigh on them. You who possess the Light – pray and have mercy on this world unknown to you and help them to free themselves and set out on the path to the life to which they belong. Do not shrink from their presence and do not fear them. I bring you together so that you pray together and come to Me. So I will receive you to give you the peace that must spread to cover all. For you are all my much beloved children.

50. My Divine Spirit embraces you and blesses you. Receive my word so that you may be full of light, strength and wisdom, and penetrate it so that you may know my will. I want you to carefully guard what you receive and know how to interpret it.

51. In my manifestations of love you have felt that I give you life. You feel my warmth and my protection and are no longer cold, so that you become beings full of faith and hope.

52. Every word of mine is a commission, and I want you to hurry to fulfill it. My prophecies given by simple and humble creatures will be fulfilled, and you will bear witness to them.

53. For my work many of you will be judged badly. But do not you take the matter into your hands, leave it to me, and I will defend you. Only strive to spread this light and be humble. Whenever you are attacked, use only the weapons I have given you: love, respect and humility. The more you are criticized, the more I will manifest my power with you. And those of you who have the gift to look beyond this life into the regions of the Spirit – strengthen the weak by confirming my words. And those of you who have the gift to rise up to hear the voices of the high beyond – prepare yourselves to pass on my messages. These higher rallies will sustain your souls even in the greatest trials.

54. Your works shall be written down for ever. Therefore, you who have been consecrated to my ministry, use your minds and the gift of the Word in the right way.

55. I give you my teaching as a seed, that ye may sow and nurture it. Once your prepared heart feels that the hour has come to begin its work, open it up, share it with all the hungry, and the seed will multiply.

Many will not be able to receive the Good News because their Spirit will not yet be ready to understand these lessons. Others will want to steal the precious fruit to abuse it. But after that they will repent, and come to me as "Prodigal Sons". But I will replace the seed they have lost out of ignorance, and every soul of good will will possess it.

56. Once you know how to discover in my teaching all light and encouragement, which your Spirit needs, you will follow Me to the end. You will not feel any weariness, you will not let yourselves be stopped in your task of making my word known, and the misfortunes will not make you waver. When you have understood a lesson, fathom the following one and continue to read in the book of infinite lessons that I leave you to study and nourish yourselves. Take from it what is necessary to live. Live as disciples of Me.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 350

1. I receive thee in the representation of mankind, thou small multitude of the people of Israel. You depart from the world to listen to my concert and to look beyond the limits of what matter is. I will let you travel the way under my protection, and each of you will carry a lamp so that he does not stumble when he reaches the end of his way on earth.

When your soul once separates itself from the flesh to rise up to me and present its works to me, you will see all your deeds, your steps written down in the book of your life, and together with me you will judge your work.

2. Today I want to see your soul free to carry out its task, ready to serve and paying attention to My inspirations, seeing and feeling the end of the journey of life which is near, very near, that you will soon receive the reward I have to give you

I will tell you: Come to Me – you who understood to hear my word through the human mind, you who lived within my commandments and sowed love and forgiveness.

3. Anyone who carries my word in his mind and follows it in life will possess my kingdom, will have health, inspiration and prophetic gifts. In this way my disciples will be able to exercise my law, whether they are ignorant or taught, rich or poor, children or adults. The uneducated will be enlightened and speak with wisdom. The one who does not possess anything on earth will feel that he possesses everything, because he will have spiritualized himself and will be indifferent to the goods of the world. His heart will be filled with joy because he will be able to share his treasure with those who do not possess it. And the children, whose souls have developed greatly, will speak with certainty, and their testimonies will ignite the faith of the new initiates.

4. You who have learned from Me – are humble, teaching with patience and forgiving the faults of your fellow men.

5. I have prepared you to give life to new generations who will communicate with Me with the greatest perfection. At that time men will come to them and see me establish my kingdom in their souls.

6. Live vigilantly and be ready for every trial. Today you bring the pain of mankind and yours before me. But I tell you: Remove that cup, feel the peace and transmit it. I caress you and give you joy. When you free a soul from pain or vice, you will have ascended another level and will feel the happiness of having worked with your Master in Divine Works.

7. My angels shall be with you. I, your Lord, accompany you on your way.

8. I am building a sanctuary in your heart at this time. I do not seek the splendid residences, nor the useless luxuries of man. I am forming the simple, gentle and humble heart that is receptive to my call.

9. Only a short time will I be in communication with you through the human mind I prepare you so that you may give peace to the world tomorrow. My mercy saves the erring from ruin. For I would not be a father if I only turned to the pure souls. For the righteous already live in my kingdom.

10. Man wanted to be in contact with me by means of his different beliefs, but he stopped spiritually. That is why I have entrusted my word to you so that you set out tomorrow and are the clear mirror in which men can see their imperfections.

11. I am very close to every heart, but men have not understood Me. I have spoken to you in your own language so that you may understand Me. For if I gave you my teaching in a more chosen language you would not understand me. Therefore I speak to the disciple and to the disciple in simple words so that they may not be confused and not reject my love.

12. Through your armament and renewal mankind will receive good things. For through one of you who is so equipped, through prayer alone the misfortunes that afflict mankind will be stopped.

13. I declare to you that which you have not understood, that tomorrow you also may set out to teach mankind with all clarity. If a thousand organs of understanding were trained, I would spread my teaching through them.

14. In the second time I chose twelve of my children to make them my apostles, and they forgot their goods to follow Me, and left their families. There was also one with Me whom I said, "Leave the

riches of the earth, take up your cross and follow Me. But since he did not want to give up his riches, he told Me, "Lord, I cannot follow You.

15. I am mercy and do not demand sacrificial death from you. For my disciples also set out on their own will, obedience to my Divine Law, to become fishermen of men.

16. Today you are my disciples. But that you may have joy, comfort, and peace, give my word shelter in your hearts.

17. Remember that in the Second Time, when the adulterous woman was persecuted by the crowd, I said to her persecutors, "If any of you is without sin, let him cast the first stone. In the same way I forgive the adulterous woman once more in this time. Therefore I tell you that you should not concern yourselves with the affairs of your neighbor. Do not become judges to condemn them. For I also say to you, "Which of you is without guilt?

18. I am the light and the mercy, and I know what you lack. Therefore defenseless mankind comes to me, and I have told it: "Make your suffering bearable, for I know it. I am the consolation, I am the mercy, I am the forgiveness.

19. In this time mankind is disoriented and confused by the ideas it has nourished, and for this reason many of you have doubted the presence of your Master in the Third Age But I say to you, my children, prepare yourselves and understand that this word springs from my Divine Spirit.

20. I give you the light that you may comprehend the form of the rallies of my divinity through the human mind. The voice bearer is only a tool prepared by me to speak to you through his mediation. It is written that I would come to make myself known by making use of simple hearts, clumsy organs of understanding, non-eloquent lips, to speak to you of law, of justice and of love.

21. At all times I have sent souls with great light to incarnate on earth so that through their example and love mankind would be saved from chaos, hatred and confusion

22. I have told you, beloved people, that like the apostles of the Second Age, you too will be transformed into fishermen of men. With love, with mercy for him who suffers, you will set out on your journey. Which heart will then reject you on the way? The confused soul will receive the light and crystal clear water of my teaching to quench its thirst.

23. Do not allow evil to continue to prosper. Youth perishes, the virgins are dragged into the dirt in their tender youth. Have mercy on your fellow men. See the cup of suffering that the human race is currently emptying.

24. My prophecies are now coming true. Therefore I ask you to be prepared so that – when the time comes to fulfill your mission – you will not feel weak.

25. I am currently selecting those whom I must send to the nations so that they may be the messengers of the teaching I have entrusted to you. This cross that I am placing on your shoulders you should not take as a burden – it is a shining cross and easy to carry. I turn you into my workers from the first to the last. My spiritual hosts will watch over you, and when you go into battle and leave what belongs to you on earth, as the apostles of the Second Age did, I will give you everything necessary to convert mankind.

26. I have told you symbolically that 144,000 marked ones will form my chosen people Israel. You will show the world the lifeboat, and through your mediation I will give peace and comfort to mankind.

27. It is not I who afflicts you with pain. The origin of your sufferings is in your imperfections and disobedience. I have told you: "Awake, beloved people, for trials are knocking at your doors. But if you all wake up and pray, the trials will be removed, and when temptation comes upon you, you will not be caught in its nets.

28. I have marked you with my light that you may pass the trials in safety. This gift has more value than all the riches and treasures of the earth. It is a divine kiss which I have pressed on your soul in this Third Age so that you may feel my peace even in the greatest misfortunes and in the most difficult moments of life.

29. This gift contains healing balm so that you may heal those who are sick in body or soul. It has the power to stop the forces of nature when they are unleashed, it has weapons to turn discord and war into peace. It is a part of your spiritual heritage, which you should use and develop in this time.

30. Your heart had the desire to have something great in life, not knowing that it would not be possessions nor riches of the world that you would acquire, but goods of the Spirit.



31. What greater ambition can a man have than to become like his heavenly Father? Verily I say to you, this is the greatest desire which you shall nourish.

32. It is not impossible to become like your Lord. This is why I once came into the world as a man, to teach you by my life and example to become like the Divine Spirit in love and in righteousness. Verily, I tell you, if you once consecrate your life to the task of becoming like Me, you will find that happiness and peace which you have sought in vain on other paths, and this peace will be not only inward, but also outward. For now your conscience will no longer have to reproach you at every turn and on every day, as your transgressions now do.

33. Love me and take me as an example in Jesus. Remember that I proved to you through that humble Master from Galilee that my power, wisdom and wealth were greater than that of the world. For all my works sprang from love, which is the origin of the life, power and light that created everything.

34. Likewise I say to you that in this third time victory will belong to those who take my works as an example. For the weapons with which you will fight will be the same as those I used in that time.

35. When I told you through Jesus, "I am the light of the world," I want you also to be like a beacon in the lives of your fellow men, that your presence is always beneficent and your influence healing – that your thoughts are pure and your feelings honest. You will then experience how easy life is, how easy the struggle for life is on earth, and how beautiful it is to serve your neighbor. Then you will have become children of light through merits.

36. What aspiration awakens in your heart under the influence of my word? The miserable aspirations of this world? No, beloved people. My word awakens in you the noble desire to lift up your soul on the way of truth.

37. Nor do I want you to give false interpretations to my teaching because you think that I want to see you poor, weeping, wretched and sick, ragged or hungry. No, I want you to learn to reconcile your material life struggle with your spiritual mission in such a way that you can have what is necessary in the world and allow the Spirit to have a few moments to exercise his gifts and carry out his mission.

38. I prepare you, O people, that you may be the prophet of this time among mankind – the good prophet through whom I announce the coming events and give you my orders and instructions.

39. I tell you: If at any time you should sow deceit and lies, you will have to wash away your stain of shame with pain and tears, and that the more your lies spread, and the more damage they would cause, the greater will be your purification. Could those who spread evil among mankind rightly call themselves "children of light"? No, beloved disciples!

40. How much light have I given you, you crowds of people who come day by day to receive my teachings! Remember that it would not be just for you to become drowsy and in a moment be surprised by any trial that would make you stumble!

41. Your heart is telling Me pain filled: "Master, do you think us capable of infidelity, betrayal or failure? But I answer you: yes, people, certainly I consider you capable of breaking your promises. Was there not, among those twelve disciples of the Second Age, one who handed Me over to the justice of the world when he was convinced that the kingdom I offered was not of this world? Did not Peter strike a fatal blow against the captain at the moment when he arrested Me because the disciple wanted to defend his Master in this way and wanted to keep Him longer than was written? Did not Thomas dare to doubt my spiritual presence, although I had so often promised them to be with them always? Why should I not doubt you today? Surely not all of you will disregard my words in the moments of trial, because today too, as in those times, there will be faithfulness, there will be dutiful, there will be obedient and strong.

42. Disciples, I tell you in this hour only: "Watch and pray, so that you will not fall into temptation.

43. Israel: When I see your hearts cold, my Spirit grieves, and when I see the purpose of renewal and obedience, it is filled with joy.

I know that after 1950, violent storms will come upon you. But you are the Chosen People whom I have saved from all misfortunes by the light of my Word. Also among yourselves many words of insincerity will reach your ears, but I do not want there to be confusion among my chosen ones. But in these events my truth will remove the lie, and with the light of my Holy Spirit you will be strong,

you will know how to defend my work and will be able to keep confusion away from others because you are the children of light.

44. As I am the light of the world, so you must be among mankind. Men suffer and weep because they have been deaf to my inspiration. But you are the ones who are to lead them. You are to be the oasis of the wayfarer, and you are to give him my peace meekly.

45. If you do not prepare yourselves, I will prove that the last shall be first, and I will write my law in his heart, even though he has not heard my word.

46. Verily I say unto thee, O Israel, ye shall be counsellors, giving light and peace to others. You shall defend my work in the proper moment, and speak with meekness to the heart of the most rebellious. Then you will experience that they will become gentle lambs. Do not fall again into the errors in which you found yourselves, for this left only regression in your soul. Unite to bring light and teaching.

47. Make sure that your children recognize the consequences of good and evil. Teach them the examples I have given you. Prepare them, for they belong to those who will serve me tomorrow. I want to see you happy and calm and thinking only of good, so that you may be led by the light of my HolySpirit.

48. In every moment I keep you from all wrongdoing; in the same way you also should pray for others. See everywhere the pain: the abandoned children, the filthy youth, the infidelity of the wife. But if you meet a sinful woman who is criticized by men, teach her the true way and remove her from the bitterness and excitement that surrounds her so that she may begin to renew herself.

49. Have mercy on the world, O Israel; and as I spoke to it in the second time, so shall you also give it my word.

50. I will leave to mankind the Third Testament, which contains a treasure of wisdom that comes to you because I make you worthy to receive it without looking at your stains, because I am love and perfection But Elijah will purify your souls more and more.

51. You have departed from the world to hear Me I am with the humble to build a sanctuary in their hearts.

In the Second Time I have spoken to you to give you My teaching of love, mercy and forgiveness. But the world has created other creeds according to its understanding. But I as a Father have continued to enlighten all my children.

Many of you tell Me: "Father, are my fellow men not caught up in error? Then why do you not show them the way?" But truly, I tell you, blessed people: the light that enlightened you – the teaching I have given you, I have given to all equally. But men have followed their own free will and have not wanted to accept me.

I do not force my children; each one must come on my way by his own will, by his own effort. For I am currently enlightening all mankind. Some have heard me – that you are, blessed people of Israel. To others I show the way through intuition, and also through revelations they receive the light of the Third Age.

52. At all times I have preached love, because love is a protective shield in which I have placed all my power. Blessed is he who lives with love in his heart, for he will gradually overcome all the problems of his life. Blessed is he who carries love in his life and reveals it in his way. For these works will be a blessing to him and to others.

53. My children, recognize me as Father and as Spirit, so that you no longer seek me in idolatry. You always have Me as the light of the HolySpirit in your soul.

54. When you exercise mercy, I am in this mercy, and when you set out to do all my commissions, be happy, blessed people, for my blessing will remain in you forever.

55. You will no longer hear my word through these instruments. But this time has been appointed for the preparation of your soul, and after 1950 the battle will begin. I will not separate myself from you, but it is necessary that you spiritualize yourselves. Because through those who have prepared themselves I will continue to manifest myself from spirit to spirit.

56. The seers will continue to see me, and to those who spiritualize I will speak through intuition, and in them will be intuition.

57. Blessed People: In the Second Time I said to my disciples, "All power in heaven and on earth has been given to me," and verily I say to you, go everywhere and bring my word, bring my love and my teaching. Likewise I say to you now, blessed people: you are the prepared disciples – you are the ones who must go everywhere and bring my word and my love. Once again he will rise who says with doubt in his heart that what you have received was only a lie. It will be necessary that these again touch the wound in my side to believe.

58. I see him who – although he has heard Me for a long time – will reject Me like my disciple Judas Iscariot and sell my work. But I will approach those hearts and through my righteousness remove untruth from them. For my work is pure and pure and has no blemish. It will resurrect with all its purity in all hearts and souls, for this is my will.

59. Come to the Father, come to the banquet prepared for you. On this table is the bread of eternal life for your soul. I prepare my disciples so that tomorrow you may bear witness that you have been with the Father, and that He dwells in your hearts because you have prepared it as His sanctuary.

60. You are the ones who have received from my treasury the power to give life to the "dead" so that you may be like your Master.

61. When you know how to prepare yourselves as I have taught you, my spiritual benefits will be with you, and by the spiritualization you attain, your fellow men will know that you are the children of light, that although you carry my high qualities within you, you show yourselves as the most humble.

62. Ascend, beloved people, do not stop the progress of your soul Use the teaching your master has given you, imprint it in your heart. For short are the moments in which you will hear me through the human mind.

63. Prepare the Third Testament for the coming generations. Great multitudes will come, and when you are prepared, you will speak to them under the inspiration of my HolySpirit.

Parable

64. A gentleman, owner of large estates, came to a mighty tree. Near him was a spring of crystal clear water. At that place he called the wanderers who passed by and invited them to rest in the shade of that tree and quench their thirst at the water of that spring.

65. Among those wanderers, that Lord chose seven men and said to them, "You have asked for my benefit, and I will now entrust to each of you a great piece of these lands, that you may labor and work on them as good workers, sowing and tending this seed, that you may reap a rich harvest. For great are the multitudes, and they are hungry and thirsty. Then that Lord entrusted to them the seed and the tools of labor and told all to watch over the tree and the spring, so that they too might receive the multitudes of men after that Lord had gone away, and he added: "You shall prepare the fields and put this golden seed in them. You shall water the fields with the water of this spring, that you may reap a rich harvest, and you shall tend the mighty tree, that its fruits may always have a good taste. You shall work together, and when the hungry, thirsty and weary multitudes arrive, you shall offer them the shade of the tree and the sweetness of its fruits. You shall give them bread and water so that they feel strong and carry my peace within them. To the men that Lord said: "I am going away now, but you will feel my presence very close to your hearts, my gaze will look at you, and my hearing will hear you.

End of the parable

66. Verily I say to you: In this third time I have called my workers to give them their inheritance, so that like your Father you may prepare the banquet and receive those who hunger and thirst after my word. They are to receive through your mediation the spiritual treasures which I have entrusted to you.

67. You are my sheep who were led to the spiritual hurdle. The shepherd who leads you in this time is the Spirit of Elijah. No one sees this shepherd, but all feel him. Some are aware of it, others do not know it.

68. Elijah has opened the book of life in the sixth chapter as soon as the sixth seal has been broken from Me, who has the authority to do so.

69. What has the sixth seal revealed to you? What message did the book keep in its womb to show it to the world in this time? The Spiritual Life, the knowledge of yourself, the revelation of all your

qualities, the way to unfold the Spirit's rallies, the spiritual manifestation through the mind, and the manifestation from Spirit to Spirit.

70. Your soul is full of rejoicing because it feels enlightened and sees itself guarded by messengers and angels. Be faithful to your shepherd, and you will feel this blessed peace all over the earthly way, which now floods you, and you will not have to flee to hide yourselves when he proclaims my righteousness before this pagan, idolatrous, and materialistic world.

Yes, people, Elijah is among you and will once again test the priests of the false God and show them once more which is the true one and how He is to be worshipped. But Elijah will not come to become man. The human body is not absolutely necessary for a spirit being to manifest itself on earth, and certainly not that of Elijah, who holds the key that opens the doors for communication between one world and another.

71. The spiritual world will come even closer to men, to witness to them their existence and their presence. Signs, proofs, revelations and messages will appear everywhere, which will persistently speak of the dawning of a new age.

72. There will be strife, there will be agitation in the nations, because the religious leaders will spread fear among those who believe in those messages, and science will declare those facts untrue.

Thereupon the common people will take courage and rise up to testify to the truth of the evidence they have received. There will rise those who have given up – by science – regained their health in a spiritual way, and they will bear witness to miracle healings, to revelations of an infinite power and an absolute wisdom.

Among the simple and unknown people, men and women will come forward whose words full of light will surprise theologians, philosophers and scientists. But when the controversy is at its greatest and the poor are humiliated and their testimonies denied by the proud, then the moment will come when Elijah will call the scholars, the lords and the rulers to account and subject them to trial.

Woe to the false and the hypocrites in that hour, for perfect righteousness will then descend upon them! It will be the hour of judgment. But many souls will rise from it to true life, many hearts will rise to faith, and many eyes will open to the light.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 351

1. I am the light, the love, the mercy and the forgiveness. Come here to receive from me what you need for your good and that of mankind.
2. Beloved disciples, you who are gathered around the Master: You come to receive My wisdom, to give direction to your life and to fulfill the mission I have assigned you.
3. If your Master would tell you all that is in My wisdom, you would never understand. And besides – what merits would you have to discover what I have kept for you in my treasury? It is the spiritual elevation that makes you worthy to receive my divine inspiration.
4. You have developed, and in this time I have revealed to you what you can already understand But it is not I who sets a limit to your understanding – It is you yourselves who have to rise up more to be able to receive more from me.
5. What I have taught you is sufficient to understand what your mission is and how you are to build up in yourselves the Church of him who spoke to you, so that you may unite the worldviews of mankind and know how to unite this teaching with the teaching of Jesus in the Second Age and with what was said by the prophets and enlightened ones in the First Age
6. My coming in this day and age has not been in physical form as many expected Me, but you shall be those who shall bring mankind to the understanding of my teachings of the Second and Third Times.
7. My people: The time to finish my rallies in this form is near, but you must prepare yourselves even more.
8. There are many temptations in the world. But as you better understand my work, as you exercise dominion over the body, you will come closer and closer to perfection.
9. Spiritualize so that your soul may reach the degree of elevation necessary to continue its ascent to eternal perfection, which is the goal to which it shall attain.
10. Remember my words of the Second Time: "Give to Caesar what is Caesar's and to God what is God's. But now I say to you: "Give your body what is due to it and your soul the exaltation and progress that is due to it.
11. Now my "Word" has not become man. It comes to you "spiritually" on the cloud to reveal to you what you could not understand.
12. In the course of the years temptation has made itself felt on your way. It has been eager to dissuade you from the true path, to confuse and disorient you, leaving uncertainty in your heart.
13. Through revelation and intuition I have given messages to this world and I have sent prepared men, chosen souls, to speak to mankind through their mediation And whenever your heart prepared, you gave shelter to my Spirit. I have revealed Myself in your lives as teaching, as mercy and peace. But I did not pay attention whether you believed my rallies or not. For it is my desire as master and as Father that you may recognize the voice of him who speaks to you through conscience, through your peace and exaltation.
14. I have not come to save your body, but your soul. Therefore, I have spoken to you lovingly so that you may rise and be like the patriarchs of the first time, like the apostles of the second time, and that you may be my disciples of the third time.
15. At every stage of development your soul has remained materialized, and for this reason you have also departed from my love, fallen into error, and have given a different interpretation to my word
16. You are now nearing the end of the time in which you will hear my word transmitted by the human mind, that is, for the last time. But I feel pain in my Father's heart because your lack of understanding and habituation to my word shows only slight mental elevation. But will I continue to make myself known through the human brain because of your lack of preparation? No, beloved people. For you have heard that I am perfection and my will is one. Could the Father in his will be like the human being? Then I would not be perfect if I could not be your Creator nor your God. Rather would the royal heavenly body cease to shine, than my word and my will not be fulfilled.

17. Already in the First Time the prophets announced this period of grace, and in this time I prepare your soul by the light of my HolySpirit, so that you may rise more daily.
18. You will experience that those who have never heard my word through a voice bearer, nor have been present at the manifestation of my Universal Ray, will rise so that I prepare their hearts, and they will receive my divine message and my instructions by intuition. They will love Me as the apostles of the Second Age. With them my word, "The last shall be first," will come true.
19. Fulfill your mission, you tribes of Israel, recognize your responsibility to mankind, recognize that you are the bringer of my law, that you are the messenger of the spiritualist teaching that I have entrusted to you.
20. Israel, be united and strive in the way as one heart, one will, and obey my law and my divine will. You know that I am your salvation.
21. I have imprinted my teaching in your heart, and my divine radiance has been in your soul like the lifeblood that strengthens you and enlivens you, so that you may set out on the fulfillment of your mission, so that you may be like elder brothers and sisters to mankind, so that you may know how to lead them in my way with obedience and gentleness. You shall be the teachers of tomorrow.
22. You "last": Do not think of my people as unknown, for in this time I have sent these souls to reincarnate, so that mankind may obtain my mercy through them.
23. How much confusion there is in the world, how much deceit, because the human brain, instead of following my laws, has fallen into materialism, paganism and idolatry, and inadequate men have dared to call themselves "representatives of my divinity," mouthpieces of my divine voice, my love and my light. But I see them feeding egoism, darkness, fanaticism, falsehood, and discord. But I am the perfection who shows you the way of spiritualization and love so that you may obtain forgiveness.
24. Materialism and idolatry rule in the world; therefore mankind has fallen in temptation.
25. Whom will the Master use to speak to mankind of my truth? My chosen people Israel.
26. Gather yourselves spiritually around the Master. You are my disciples, to whom I have given my teaching like an open book, and with it the clarity of the light of the HolySpirit, so that you may understand my word, obey it, and imprint it in your heart with indelible letters. You are the children of the light, who should set a good example to mankind by showing them spiritualization, love and faith in your works.
27. The Master has come to you spiritually in this Third Age to give you His Word through the human mind, and this teaching is like a ray of light which has come to awaken your soul and make it understand that this is the voice of its God and Lord, the voice of the Father calling His child – the voice of the Master who speaks as Word in teachings, in examples, in sublime principles, so that your soul may see itself clothed with the attributes of my divine Spirit.
28. Beloved people: I want you to take me as an example – I want you to be "my image and likeness. Therefore I have come to you to make myself known through the minds of my voices. These are the ones I have chosen, prepared and purified so that you would receive my word through their spiritual gifts. They were hard rocks from which I let the crystal-clear and pure water for your souls spring forth.
29. In this time I have come to let the "blind" see my light and to show them the light of a new day. I have come to you to give you testimony of my presence, to bring you my love and my truth, so that there may be no doubt among you. I want you, when you hear my word, to recognize its meaning and to lift yourselves up to your Father with faith and love.
30. I want you to show the deepest repentance for having defiled yourselves and having departed from your Father – that you are sensitive to the spiritual and that your heart is the sanctuary that you prepare for your Father so that you may carry his love, his peace, his light, eternal life within you.
31. Prepare, my children, that your soul may be free from every materialization – so that you may remove the dark bandage before your eyes and see me in all my glory. The sensuality of the world has prevented you from fully feeling my presence and appreciating my wisdom poured into your own heart.
32. How perfect and pure is the teaching I have given to your soul so that you may become worthy of my spiritual benefits and be the heirs of this treasure with which you are to set out tomorrow,

inspired by my Divine Spirit to show mercy to suffering and needy humanity In this way, the prophecies will be fulfilled in you.

I will show mankind through your mediation the port of salvation, the lifeboat. For verily, I say to you, the peoples and nations, the great masses of people who live on the earth have gone astray, have killed the life of grace.

33. Recognize that you no longer belong to the "dead" because I have given you life – because everyone who comes to Me will rise. Allow that this life and this power let you be in communion with me. Do not close your eyes to this light, to this glory. Know, my children, how great the mercy of your Father is.

34. You are the people in whom I have put my trust because you will give hope and comfort to mankind and will be the shining torch that drives away their darkness Men seek me in their desperation – some through science, and others in their idolatry. Once you see that the women, the children, the youth and the adults lament and call Me because they do not feel the presence of the Father – of that Holy Land which promised to return to bring them peace, comfort and mercy – once you see, that this humanity purifies and purifies itself in its own pain, then you must be prepared, in harmony with Me, watching and praying for this humanity, that it may hear Me through your mediation and be enlightened by the light of my Holy Spirit.

35. I will cause even the most hardened hearts to feel the impulse of my love, so that they will no longer be stones causing pain to mankind.

36. This is the time, blessed people of Israel, when you shall be prepared and walk with confidence in the fulfillment of your difficult mission.

37. I have come with my word to set you free spiritually, to take away the burden you have carried, to free you from the chains that bound you to this world and that would not let your soul be lifted up to Me.

38. You are the people in whom I want to see the spiritualization of the righteous.

39. Bear your cross with love, humility and gentleness, for I will be your Cyrenees. Set a good example to mankind and be the clear mirror in which they see their face. Be charitable and share your strength with your fellow men. I want you to show the world through your smile the love that the Father has given you. For I will not leave you alone in the face of the mercilessness of the forces of nature. In this time of great danger, in which temptation and the great trials will cross your path, you will feel me very close because I will be in you myself, so that you will not have in you the fear which the world feels in view of the manifestation of my divine justice.

*\* In the original Spanish text, Cyrenees is "Cirineo". It is the name of the man who helped Jesus carry His cross when He collapsed under its weight. In the Bible he is also called Simon of Cyrene.*

40. Violate not the law, nor depart from my love, neither infect yourselves with the wickedness of the world. Only have the fear of departing from your Father, for this fear is the beginning of wisdom, by which you will attain the highest happiness

41. He who remains prepared and knows how to watch over the work which I have entrusted to his hands, will unceasingly receive from my treasury the mercy of the kingdom of heaven, my blessing, and it will be he who will give a faithful and true testimony before mankind.

42. I have entrusted to you weapons of light, mighty weapons, that you may defend yourselves from the persecutions which you shall meet in your way. Temptation is ready at every moment like a bird of prey to rob your soul of the grace and gifts I have entrusted to you – to take away the good seed from you and leave you the chaff. It is like a hungry wolf to devour you. But you are to live in the truth which I have given you so that you may be good disciples who show men this way by their example.

43. If you have not watched or prayed, temptation has come to you like a whirlwind, tearing down your sanctuary and extinguishing the light of your torch and snatching away your teaching. Then you felt deprived of my mercy, needy and in my presence like an accused. You cried and felt remorse. You again implore mercy from your Father, and then I again put into your hands the Book of Light, clear your minds, prepare your hearts, give you a new garment, and say to yourselves: Rise, watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation.

44. Unite, beloved people, that the Father may rejoice in the obedience and the performance of the duties of his children.

45. I want you to be like one disciple, that you may bring one teaching to the world.

46. Fight, my people, with the sword of light, which I have entrusted to you in my words – with prayer, that you may overcome temptation. Fight with the fire of my love that you may destroy the weeds, and with the light of the Holy Spirit that you may cast out darkness from the confused, from the ignorant, from the idolatrous, from the corrupt, and that you may guide the innocent who have sought Me in the material sanctuaries.

47. You who preside over these humble places of assembly shall welcome these multitudes and speak to them of my love with the simplicity of my word. You are to tell them that I have come – not to condemn the sinners, but so that they may know Me, to dry their tears, to drive darkness from their souls, to heal the blindness of their eyes, and to make them feel and see my presence. In this way you shall give life to the "dead" in my name. You, Chosen People, shall be like a shining star for mankind.

48. You have imprinted my Word in your hearts, and when you are prepared, my Divine Spirit will be given to your fellow men from this blessed book. I will multiply this bread so that souls will be nourished and strengthened.

49. The fulfillment of your mission will not be close to your heart only in the time you live on earth, because on it you will only begin to take the first steps. You shall cause the great multitudes of people to abandon idolatry and give up their weapons of war so that they may receive in their hearts the message of my peace. Your soul, however, will continue to fight and work tirelessly, even after it has left its physical shell behind, until you see that people are at peace and of good will, that they carry the light of the Holy Spirit within them, that they seek elevation and become spiritualized. You will fight from generation to generation, and in this way you will ascend the mountain until you reach its summit, where you will be refreshed by the fruit of your works.

50. After 1950, when you will no longer hear Me in this form, you shall not be disturbed, nor say, "Where shall I go? What mission do I have to carry out in this way?"

What is your will, Lord?"

Verily, I tell you, you will receive My inspiration, your soul will hear Me, and you will feel that I take you by the hand and show you the path you must follow to turn to your fellow men. I will cause your eyes to see those and your ears to hear those who seek Me – those who call Me, and you will know that those who seek Me will seek you. Then I will fill you with inspiration, and through your mediation I will give light to those crowds.

51. Mankind has purified itself in its pain and will purify itself even more so that souls will awaken and realize that their fruits bear bitterness and death within them. They will seek their Redeemer and will find the way from which they have strayed. But I will give this message of light, peace and love to the world through my chosen ones.

52. You live in a time of grace, in a new day when the divine light illuminates the path of all men. I, the Master, receive you, let you rest on my lap and bless you, and as I caress this people here, I radiate blessings and benefactions all over the world.

53. You, my disciples, have prepared yourselves to hear my lesson of this time. You have come with faith and hope as you came in the past times when I approached you.

54. The way I am showing you is the way of the Law – a wide, well-defined way, so that you may feel safe when you walk on it. The fulfillment of this law is the price of your salvation. Do you want to save yourselves and reach the goal of this way in order to possess the gifts and power of the righteous? You have everything necessary in you to reach this goal. I have endowed you with virtues to complete your ideal.

55. If you feel that the struggle to achieve the victory of your Spirit is arduous, make use of the strength you possess. If the misfortunes of this world oppress you, arm yourselves with patience. When human incomprehension makes you suffer, lift up your soul, and here, in communion with Me, silence your lamentations and bring peace to your world again, without worries nor feelings of revenge, but as good disciples loving and forgiving.



56. Spread in your way this teaching which I have brought you so that the world may feed on it. For the hunger and thirst that men suffer are overwhelming.

57. Do not miss the moment when your fellow men present their need to you. Bring comfort to the soul to ease its agony. For their spiritual poverty and illness is more painful and oppressive than that which their body experiences.

58. Your word as disciples will have the power to dispel the fog, the sadness, which envelops the heart of your fellow men.

59. I have called you to satisfy that blessed desire you show Me to perfect your soul, to go beyond human knowledge to enter the Divine Treasury And I, who heed your petitions and long for your progress, have abundantly given my word so that you may feel happy.

60. When the present time is over, and only the memory of this rallies is left in you, you will feel happy, and when you read my word in the books, you will water with your tears these pages written down with the love and tenderness you show to Me as My children.

61. The time is already near when you will stand before this mankind as witnesses of my truth. But you are to make resolutions already now and arm yourselves with courage. For the test that awaits you is great. Nothing shall make you cowardly, beloved disciples! And just as my word has shown you a single direction: Love and truth, you too shall be the tireless sowers of this seed among mankind.

62. Your staff shall be prayer; it shall prepare and make ready for you the good. In this prayer you will feel that your soul will move to other levels, to higher, more elevated levels, the greater your preparation is. And on these you will breathe peace, you will feel inspired by the beings that inhabit them – Just and virtuous, and they will bring you into my presence. In this community I will give you my new revelations and assignments.

63. I want you now to rest from your long wanderings, that you no longer shed any tears in this earth valley, and that you rise spiritually.

64. I announce to you that you will still experience how the greatest catastrophes will occur in the world, which will be the consequences of human egoism and striving for power, of lack of love and mercy. What will you do in this time, Israel, when you see all forces of nature unleashed and your fellow men whipped?

This world will experience the occurrence of severe earthquakes, the water masses will overflow its banks, and parts of the sea will become land, and other countries will be flooded by the water masses. People will move away from their lands and even from their homelands in search of salvation. The water floods will devastate many cities, as in the Flood of the First Age, and only some will escape this harsh judgment.

65. How will you receive these people who are fleeing from so much misery and pain, seeking the saving ark in this nation? Will you obey my will and share your bread and your home with them?

66. Soon a time of great events for the world will begin. The earth will quake, and the sun will send down burning hot rays upon this world, scorching its surface. The continents will be afflicted with pain from one pole to another, the whole world will be cleansed, and there will be no creature that does not feel hardship and atonement.

67. But after this great chaos, the nations will regain their peace, and the forces of nature will calm down. After that "stormy night" in which this world lives, the rainbow of peace will appear, and everything will return to its laws, its order and harmony.

68. Again you will see the sky clear and the fields fertile. The rivers will again be clear and the sea will be calm. There will be fruit on the trees and flowers on the meadows, and the harvests will be abundant. Man, purified and healthy, will feel worthy again and will see the way to his ascent and his return to me paved.

69. Everyone will be thoroughly pure and purified to be worthy to experience the coming New Age. For I must found the new mankind on firm foundations.

70. There are many spirit beings who are only waiting for the rebirth of virtue in this world to come down and fulfill the mission I have assigned to them. Prepare yourselves and make ready to receive them when this time comes, and shorten the days of your purification by your works of mercy.

71. I will enter into all homes to speak through their conscience to the soul of the rulers – to the fathers of the families, to the judges and teachers, and will leave the law imprinted in them

72. The dominion of evil, which has reigned for so long in this world, will now soon disappear to make way for the dominion of the Spirit, the release of the spiritual gifts and abilities that exist in man, through which he has a very high destiny.

73. Many of you will be witnesses of these events, which I announce to you today Some believing and some unbelieving, you will see these words come true.

74. Await the fulfillment of these prophecies, watch always, so that no trial will make you weak, and carry my words engraved in you. For each of them contains wisdom and power, which will save you if you know how to apply them in your lives.

75. If you know how to keep yourselves praying and following my teaching, you will achieve your spiritual progress and will be able to consciously pass through the new period of time which you are now soon to pass through. You will feel my presence in your actions, in your assemblies, and inspired by me you will accomplish works according to your dignity as disciples of me.

76. Live in harmony with the desires and ideals of your spirit brothers and sisters, even when you are far from each other Your souls shall be united with theirs, and you shall all live in communion with Me. This is my will.

77. Feel my encouragement when you hear my word, for it is life for everyone who is able to understand it, so that tomorrow you may be my disciples who fulfill my law – so that you do not feed Sodom and Gomorrah. I give you my word that you may understand what the true riches of the soul are, that you may be spiritualized and worthy to inherit my kingdom.

78. I give you the light of my Holy Spirit so that you may not sink into darkness. I have spoken to you that you may give Me dwelling in your heart and make it a sanctuary of my divinity.

79. What nourishes the world in this time? Arrogance, vanity, enmity, and vile pleasures, which sicken the soul and the body. But I want to see you free from this sensual pleasure, and that is why I have left your soul only the white robe. At the end of the journey of life I want to receive you in my fatherly arms and say to you: Be welcome, you who understood to live within my law and separated yourselves from the world to become my workers.

80. Everyone who hears my word and puts it into practice will be worthy to receive my mercy from my treasury. It will be this one who will show himself to others as a clear mirror. In him will be the gift of healing, the prophetic word. He will be like a spring of crystal clear water for those who thirst for my word. I will put my Divine Word in him and entrust him with my healing balm, so that he may be the one who gives comfort to everyone who suffers.

81. I will cause peace and joy wherever he settles, and I will entrust him with a sword to fight every idolatry.

82. Teach your children to seek Me in the unknown Tell them that you have sat down with Me at my table, and that you are no longer idolatrous. If they reject Me, love them and forgive them.

83. The nations set their boundaries, go to war and sow death. But I have come in the Spirit to prepare some people, and these are you who are a part of the new generations who will seek Me tomorrow from Spirit to Spirit. In that time the peoples of the earth will no longer prepare themselves for war. Men will receive me in their soul.

84. I want you to be "the first" and that you prepare yourselves to pass on the Good News, and that you be an example for your fellow men.

85. It is my will that you purify yourselves, because the defiled one does not come to me, and your pain is then very great Rise to Me to ease your pain. I remove the evil from you so that there is well-being and joy in your soul – so that you rise to the summit of the spiritual mountain.

86. Feel love for your Master and for mankind, do not hold back my mercy. Make an effort to free your fellow men from fanaticism, then my spiritual world will be with you. Be my witnesses, then I will give the Good News to the world through your mediation.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 352

1. It is a blessed moment when my Spirit sets in with you – a day when the paths will be illuminated by my light, so that the disciples may come to these places of gathering in desire for my words.
2. People, I receive you, be welcome!
3. I hear your prayer, and because of your heartfelt request, I spread my mercy on mankind so that every human creature may feel my caress spiritually.
4. With good will and faith you have prepared your hearts and made yourselves physically and spiritually receptive to receive the divine teaching
5. Through this preparation you cause my word of love to be with you.
6. Disciples, since the first times I have prepared the ways that would lead you to the point where you are at this moment – to the soul development that will allow you to comprehend the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit with your Father.
7. With this I make you understand that I never let you go your way at random, and that your steps in the fulfillment of my law have obeyed a divine counsel
8. As if I had been your shadow – so I have followed you at all times and have always helped you to walk towards the path of life and truth For once you are on it, I will not follow your steps, but you will follow my trail.
9. Here, on my path, it will be where you will discover all the gifts that your Spirit holds – the only way through which he will discover in himself the necessary weapons to defend himself against the thousand dangers that lie in wait for him on his wanderings.
10. To many the way of life has seemed hard and long, because they did not want to understand that even with their mistakes and weaknesses are those who make the cross of their existence more and more difficult do.
11. They lacked ideal and love, which is why, when they threw themselves into the arms of a materialistic life, they finally felt disgusted and tired. To these souls tired of the world, who have transferred their centuries-long weariness to their human part, I have brought my encouraging word during this time, which is like a fine chisel that gradually works the rough rocks of these hearts until it has given them a beautiful and harmonious form – not only a form, not only external appearance, but true life, spiritual life.
12. I want that from this rock only its hardness remains, which will later be the foundation of a sanctuary, in which only truth dwells – a church, in which my law is kept, and in which the voice of conscience is heard.
13. My effort to teach you in this Third Age through the human mind has been marked by divine patience. For when this rallies ends, I want my word to be preserved in the heart of each of you. So tomorrow, when you realize that the time of your testimony has come, you shall feel that your soul is filled with this essence, and that your lips do not refuse to speak out the spiritual inspiration I am pouring out in you. You will see yourselves surrounded by large crowds, and yet you will feel alone for moments. But your loneliness will only be outwardly because it will be enough that you contact me to feel my loving support inwardly and also the presence of a world of light, which is invisible to your bodily sight, but is perceptible to your soul senses.
14. Will you be able to feel alone or abandoned even though you know the secret of prayer that brings you in contact with the spiritual life? Will you allow yourselves to be defeated by adversity even though you have in your being the strength of your Master? No, beloved disciples, you must not lose faith and become weak on your missionary path. For then the case will come when you shed tears because you think that you are pariahs, without realizing that your tears will fall on the treasure that you carry with you in your being and that you did not want to see.
15. Fill your treasure chest already now, but being aware of what you keep in it, and being aware of all that you possess, and of the use of each of your gifts
16. I do not want you to repeat only with your lips that you are heirs of my kingdom – I want you to really know why you are my heirs and what your inheritance is.

17. Only he who knows from the bottom of his heart what is in his soul will know how to make my work known. Only he who is aware of all that he knows and possesses will be able to stand firm in the great trials.
18. I see that you have progressed spiritually in the time in which you hear Me. For when you take a test in the light of your conscience, you will recognize that you have become morally better, that your faith is greater, that you have received in you some of the power that my word radiates. But I also tell you that you should not be content with what you have achieved until today, but that you should continue step by step on the path of perfection without falling into stagnation.
19. Now you know the path you are treading, you know where you are directing your steps, and you have a high ideal
20. How many of you have arrived defeated by the struggle of life, without perseverance in works, without knowing where you have gone, without goal nor hope of salvation! But today you lead a new life full of trust and ideals. Is this not a step forward on your spiritual path?
21. My light has long since shone on your path to save you from the abyss into which those souls fall who do not have the light of faith and hope.
22. I, who know the pain that is coming upon men, come with my teaching to reveal to them the way to resist the catastrophes, to overcome the temptations and to gain victory over evil and misfortunes. In this way you have had another manifestation of my love.
23. I have come to you to unite you and begin to form the new people of Israel according to a promise of Me that I have given to mankind since the first times.
24. Is it not true that you have often felt, in moments of rest or meditation, that something spiritual is approaching you? It happened because my promise was written in your soul before you would even come to earth, and when that time comes, intuition reveals itself with clarity and lets you feel the moment of my presence on your way.
25. Do not believe that this intuition has been only in you who have heard this word – no, it has been in every soul, for my new people will form all mankind without distinction of race, family gender, color, and language.
26. Today, as the people of the whole earth are emptying pain as the bitterest cup of all times, I have found many of your fellow men meditating and even praying, after they had gone through a trial I have seen great sinners and persistent libertines pause in their actions and how they prepared to hear the voice of conscience.
27. This was the moment when the Spirit revealed my promise to the heart, and when man asked himself inwardly, "Where does this hope that lives in me come from?"
28. I will tell you: it springs from my Divine Spirit. My rod of justice touches the rock of your heart to let the crystal-clear water of repentance spring from it, in which you will wash your stains of shame until you reach renewal and cause love to spring from it.
29. No matter how severely, unrelentingly and mercilessly you judge my righteousness – truly, I tell you, you will always find my Father's love in her.
30. Turn your attention to yourselves: You continually purify yourselves by means of pain, but at the same time you have the consolation, the balm and the strength that my Word gives you.
31. I tell you nothing new, humanity. For in the law of the first times all is said. But your mental immaturity and the clumsiness of your comprehension have caused your Father, humanized in Jesus, to come into the world to make clear to you by works the content of the law.
32. But the human generations have not been able to penetrate to the core of my word, and have caused there to be a new explanation of the law of the first time and my works and the words of the second.
33. I am presently seeking hearts, for in some I will write the commandments of my law as if they were the tablets of stone in which in the First Time my commandments were carved, while I will put on others that they may be like the wood on which Jesus was crucified.
34. Zes, humanity, there is such a great spiritual retardation among men that it will be necessary to repeat the past so that they may awaken and – once awakened – will receive my new message, which is the explanation of everything revealed in the earlier times.

35. I know how to use the moment when I meet a man of self-contemplation, of testing by his conscience, or devoted to prayer, to announce to him that the hour of his resurrection has come to true life. It is the moment when the soul breaks the chains that bound it to the world and, out of the purest of its being, emits the cry for freedom, like a prisoner who, after a long time of imprisonment, finally sees those bars open before his eyes that have been his martyrdom – like a shipwrecked man who, after desperately fighting the churning sea, finally sees the longed-for beach on the horizon.

36. I tell you: The trials that man has created for himself in this time are very hard, for so they are necessary for his salvation.

37. In the most beloved of every man, divine justice will be carried out to demand an account of the work of every human creature.

38. Now then, beloved people, you who have had a foreboding of my presence in some form tangible to your immaturity – here you have me, humanizing my word so that you may feel it and understand it. You, who have had many moments of reflection on your past, on your present and on the eternity that awaits you, are currently assuming a great spiritual responsibility towards humanity: to be witnesses of my new message – of this Word that you have heard at the foot of the Mountain of the Third Age.

39. Nor must you fight much against the "flesh" and against the world, so that you are no longer its servants – nor must you purify your heart much, so that you make it a worthy bearer of my word.

40. Therefore it is necessary that my work subject you to a constant struggle, and that the tests as wise lessons are not lacking in your lives, so that you may live awake.

41. I assure you that the one who has strengthened his faith in pain will be the one who throughout his life remains faithful to my law with the greatest steadfastness. For there are some who only feel faith revived when they receive benefits. But if what they ask or hope for does not reach them, then they turn their backs on me. But this is not faith; this cannot be the bulwark in which to take refuge in the great battles of life.

42. How important it is that man should gain the knowledge of what spiritual atonement means, so that he, in the knowledge that the soul has a past that God alone knows, may accept his cup of suffering with love, patience, respect, and even joy – in the knowledge that he thereby washes away past and present stigma, settles debts, and acquires merits before the law.

43. There will be no spiritual upliftment in pain as long as one does not suffer with love, with respect for my justice and devotion to what everyone has achieved for himself. But only this exaltation in the midst of trials will be able to give men the knowledge of what is the law of spiritual reparation.

44. Do not tremble at these revelations; on the contrary, rejoice at the thought that this word will destroy the idea you had of eternal punishment and all the interpretations given to you in times past by the eternal fire.

The "fire" is the symbol of pain, self-accusation and repentance that will torture the soul and purify it, as gold purifies itself in the crucible. In this pain is my will, and in my will is my love for you.

45. If it were true that it is fire that cures human sins, then all the bodies of those who have sinned should be thrown into fire here in earthly life, in life, because they would not feel it dead. Because the bodies never rise into the spiritual space – on the contrary, once they have finished their task, they sink into the interior of the earth, where they merge with nature, from which they took life.

46. But if you believe that what you call "eternal fire" is not meant for the body but for the soul, this is another grave error, because there are no material elements in the spiritual realm, nor does fire have an effect on the soul. What is born of matter is matter, what is born of spirit is Spirit.

47. My word does not come down to attack any faith conviction. If anyone thinks this, he is very much mistaken. My word will explain the content of all that has not been correctly interpreted and has therefore produced errors that have been passed on among mankind from generation to generation.

48. What value would my law and teaching have if they were not able to save souls from error and sin? And what sense would my presence as a human being in the world have had if there were many who would have to perish forever, in an atonement without end?

49. Hear my word, and ye shall experience from how many darknesses it shall deliver you. Hear my word, and you will discover all the revelations your soul longs for – the knowledge you must have and all explanations for your doubts.

50. I reveal to you in my teachings all that man should know about the spiritual life in order to be able to direct his path of life to that plane of existence.

51. So you will have an idea of the development of the soul, you will have knowledge of the stages which the soul passes through, and you will know the meaning of reparation. But if you truly wish to understand my teachings, I tell you that you must learn to leave that level of materialism on which you live, from which it is impossible for you to see the light of truth.

52. The mind is not able to comprehend the content of this work by itself. It also needs spiritual sensitivity and intuition to penetrate the core of my spiritual teaching.

53. This is the reason why I teach my disciples to pray from Spirit to Spirit. For without this way of praying, men will not be able to attain the enlightenment of their minds by other means.

54. The times – announced by the prophets, those in which the Spirit of Truth would come to enlighten everything, are just those that you experience. But I wanted to surprise you by announcing myself in this form to put your penetration into the meaning of the prophecies to the test, in which it is said that I would announce myself spiritually through the human mind.

55. Today, when my promise has been fulfilled, when I made myself known to men through them, I want you not to forget that one of the greatest aims of my rallies has been that you would spread in the world the way of praying and rising which I have taught you, so that man may know how to prepare himself to feel my presence in his soul, in his mind and in his heart.

56. Do you not think, beloved people, that it would be better if it were you who would announce to mankind my presence in Spirit in this Third Age, and not the unleashed elements, the unleashed storms, the earthquakes, the cities destroying, the land devastating seas, and land becoming sea? Do you not think that it would be more spiritual and human on your part to forestall these events by your love and mercy?

57. Prepare yourselves in truth and in spirit, then I will use this people like Noah, who is strong in faith, and advise him to build a spiritual ark in whose bosom men will find salvation – an ark built by faith, by spiritualization, by mercy, which is to be a true temple of peace, of security, and a refuge in both material and spiritual misfortunes

58. When the times pass, and men examine and investigate testimonies and signs to prove the truth of my rallies, they will understand that all that happened in these times was nothing else but one of the many signs which announced to the world the end of my rallies and the beginning of another period.

59. How much the prophets of the third age slept! Only seldom do they open their eyes and prepare themselves to see what is coming. Therefore this people does not know everything that it should know about the future, just as in other times Israel was prepared and warned centuries before an event by its prophets.

60. It had to be my word that warns and shakes you awake, as I do on this day, when I also announce to you that Divine Justice will afflict the authorized or ruling people of the earth, because they too are to purify their souls. They will be afflicted more and more because in this way I will prepare the time of peace, welfare and union, which will follow the time of trials.

61. After the new flood the rainbow will shine as a symbol of peace and the new covenant which mankind will spiritually make with their Lord.

62. You must prepare yourselves for a hard fight, for you will all have to fight against the dragon of evil, whose weapons are glory, hatred, earthly power, licentiousness, vanity, selfishness, lies, idolatry and fanaticism – all powers of evil born from the human heart, against which you will have to fight with great courage and faith until you have defeated them

63. When the dragon of your passions is slain by your weapons of light, a new world shall appear before the eyes of men – a new world, though it be the same; but it shall appear more beautiful. For then men will use it for their welfare and progress, instilling an ideal of spiritualization in all their actions.

64. The hearts will be ennobled, the minds of men will be enlightened, the Spirit will be able to bear witness to its existence. All good things will flourish, all uplifting things will serve as seeds for human works.

65. In the material world you will also experience transformation: The rivers will be rich in water, the barren fields will be fertile, the forces of nature will return to their accustomed paths, because there will be harmony between man and God, between man and divine works, between man and the laws dictated by the Creator of life.

66. Does my word appear to you as a fantasy? Then it is because you cannot realize that you are at the end of an earthly period and at the beginning of a spiritual age. Your walk through this world is so short that many of you are not able to notice the changes that are taking place in the material life or in the spiritual life. For sometimes these transitions take centuries to complete. Only the study of a mind uplifted by faith, by goodness and by prayer enables you to become aware of the influence of time on men.

67. When you, who hear me with skepticism, are once in the spiritual, you will be able to grasp this truth in all its fullness, because then you will be able to compare your existences on earth on the different occasions in which you have inhabited them, and you will be able to judge the development, the aims and the principles of every earthly stage and of every spiritual era. Then you will lament not having been able to use the experience of your soul to accomplish works worthy of those who have been students of life for so long.

68. I leave these words written in your Spirit so that, when you become witnesses of their fulfillment, you may bless my word and set out to bear witness to my teaching and explain all the events I am currently prophesying to you.

69. I know that the repentance of those who have not believed my word or rejected it will be very great when they witness its coming, and their hearts will then escape sentences asking me for forgiveness because they doubted. But I also know that among them will be those who will be filled with fervor and who will turn into the most tireless sowers of my teachings.

70. Man, in order to maintain his faith as a living flame, has always needed extraordinary events to make him think and to lift up his feelings. For lack of spiritual development, he doubts the truth when it is revealed in a simple way and does not come wrapped in veils of mystery.

71. You have always sought me through pain; few are those who seek me through love and gratitude.

72. Man should know himself, so that he may become aware that he is not only matter, but that he also has a noble, good part of being, which is Spirit.

73. Those who have developed higher in soul recognize Mary as Spirit, without giving her a certain form. But those who must see in order to believe, their mental retardation forces them to seek out images that represent their mental qualities.

74. If you take the Master as your model by controlling the body so that your spiritual gifts may unfold, you will be able to receive from Me everything you need to do good. But you are not to do this to boast about it before others, but to follow your Master.

75. If you seek God, seek Him in the spiritual, in the good, in the wonders of nature, but do not seek God in the images.

76. Mary is the Spirit, who is so much merged with divinity that it forms one of its aspects, as the three forms of revelation represent: The Father, The Word and the Light of the Holy Spirit. In this sense, Mary is that Spirit of God who reveals and embodies the divine care.

77. Mary is the one who inspires you and encourages you to acquire merits and to receive the trials of the world in which you live with devotion and readiness, so that in the midst of the trials you may find spiritual happiness, since this helps your soul to attain greater elevation.

78. The soul shall rejoice and be partakers of God. But first it must develop by inhabiting various bodies, and then continue its development on high levels of life until it enters eternal perfection.

79. My people, do not be content to only hear My word – fathom it, so that when you no longer hear Me in this form, you may feel strong and follow the example of your Master by doing good to mankind. Your actions shall always be based on my truth.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 353

1. The Father's heart opens lovingly to receive you. For I see your sufferings and allow my mercy to be bestowed upon you.
2. The source of grace pours out in this third time, and if in the second time I prepared my apostles with my words, in this time I enlighten all mankind with the light of my Holy Spirit. For I will make all worthy to call themselves children of God.
3. You are the Chosen People of Israel, the strong, the spoiled, and will have to go forward to the multitudes of all mankind, because you are all my children. In this time I mention the sinner, I give the "Prodigal Son" the opportunity for the redemption of his soul.
4. I do not want anyone to be lost, I do not want one of you to depart from my womb, because my love is unique. Here are my mercy and my perfect love.
5. Neither do I betray you, nor do I look upon the shame in your heart. I hear your repentance when you say to Me: "Father, let us walk in this path without blemish. Then I forgive every sin. I also hear when you say to Me, "Father, we want to follow your path" and I tell you, "Enter this path, which is full of virtue. It is the pure way, on which sin will be removed from your heart."
6. You ask Me that I grant you to communicate with your loved ones, and indeed, on this day of grace, the Master tells you: I grant you this grace for the last time. For truly, I say to you: After this year these rallies by the human mind will no longer exist. But those souls, for which you ask me for light, will only make themselves known to you from Spirit to Spirit. That is why I prepare you so that your soul lifts itself up more and more so that you receive this grace.
7. You will never be defenceless, people, for I have never departed from you, always I have protected you with the tenderness of My mercy. It is you who have at times separated yourselves from Me.
8. Today I remind you that there is a Father for you, a most loving Father who gives you His Mercy to lead you on the true path.
9. Man has put a dark bandage on your eyes and has led you away from the safe way, has led you to the abysses, to the darknesses. But verily I say to you, blessed people: I do not want you to perish. Therefore I give you a new opportunity for your salvation.
10. I am currently writing the word "love" in each of your hearts – love, which is the best defense of the people of Israel – love, which is the most powerful weapon for all mankind – love, which will really bring you into the kingdom of light.
11. In the past you have been erring, walking like the "Prodigal Son" on the ways of the world – distraught in your soul, disappointed in your heart, with sorrow imprinted in the depths of your being, and you found no word of comfort, nor a hand to guide you, and at times the mirage of the desert appeared before you. And then, when you thought you had discovered the safe path, you understood at that very moment that you had been mistaken, and that the light which had appeared before your eyes was but deception.
12. At that time you entered into the way of light. It was no accident that brought you on this path – it was my will. For verily, I say to you, beloved people: "No leaf of the tree moves without my will. For the purpose of every creature is in me."
13. The Father tells you: In the Second Age, when the body of Jesus was carried to the tomb cave, My Spirit prepared to give light to the souls who were in darkness and to free them from their chains. From that moment on, those souls that were condemned to "eternal" night received the light.
14. My word shall be fulfilled, the souls shall receive the resurrection through my grace and through my love, and shall seek ever more exaltation in the spiritual valley. For they have recognized their Lord, their Savior, who can precede them. They will sing Hosanna to the Lord, and I will really grant them another grace: That of transforming them into your guardian angels, so that they may lead you after 1950. You will receive their messages and advice through intuition, and in the moments of trial you can call them in my name. Their will is my will, in their love for you is my love, because they have washed in the purest waters of the Lamb and made themselves worthy of this grace.



15. You are the Chosen People, to whom the law has been given so that mankind may reign through him. And now is the time for this mankind to rise up in the way of light and truth by obeying my commandments.

16. I have given you my divine light in three times, but I do not bring you fruit with a different "taste". My teaching in this Third Time is the same spiritual teaching as that which I have always entrusted to you.

17. At all times the soul has materialized. That is why mankind is disoriented and does not know how to lead itself spiritually on the way which brings it to perfection.

18. The Master has been with you to choose and prepare you to transform you into workers who sow my word in the hearts yearning for truth. But doubt and lack of spiritualization has been the reason why my work has not yet been recognized by all mankind.

19. Small is the number of those who have heard me in this time. My Universal Ray has illuminated you and prepared you so that all my children may hear my call through your mediation.

20. Prepare yourself, O Israel, to take up with confidence and courage the sword of love with which you will fight against the darkness that still lurks in this form even in the last days of my rallies.

21. My Divine Word has made itself known through the human mind to give you, through the essence of My Word, armament and life for the upliftment of your soul, so that you may be an example to mankind.

22. Into your soul I have put My teaching to uplift it by making its body yield, so that you may be the messengers of My Word, so that men may not become a barrier that prevents the advancement of the spiritual work.

23. The world nourishes paganism and idolatry. I have never given you any teaching that promotes fanaticism or denies the spirituality that exists in my work. The forces of nature have witnessed Me, but the world is in a deep sleep and allows the soul to remain in the abyss and in darkness. Arise, O Israel, with obedience, with power in your Spirit, to speak to the world and awaken it.

24. Since you have not prepared yourselves, since you have not gathered my teaching, nor studied it, I will therefore no longer make myself known to you through the voice bearer – no, for my will is one, and it is revealed by making my word come true throughout the world – in the visible and in the invisible. After 1950 I will continue to guide and inspire you from Spirit to Spirit.

25. You will not perish, for then I would no longer be God. But everything that came out of me must return to me. But the soul must purify itself and earn merits in its struggle to spread out its pure harvest before my piercing gaze.

26. Rise with courage to face darkness, to face deceit. Show the truth which you have received in this time.

27. The shepherd Elijah will go forward and explain to you what you have not understood. Train yourselves, be like gentle and humble sheep who testify to the world what they have received from my divinity.

28. Mary will cover you with her mantle, and out of her motherly heart will flow Divine Tenderness, so that you may carry it in your heart and it may be your encouragement.

29. Prepare yourselves, people, for hard times will dawn on you, and it is not my will that you seek guidance from the blind and needy man who has nothing to give you, out of lack of preparation. I have made myself known in this time to bring light to the blind and to show him the way.

30. Remember that the Master told you long ago that you will have to fight against the deceit of the false voices. For in the coming times false workers will appear.

31. It is not my will that you are weak or without knowledge. But if you feel so, it is not because you have lacked my teaching, but because you have not imprinted it in your hearts. Many of you trust that I will be with you even longer as Master, manifested through the human mind. But I tell you that you are to be awake because this time is nearing its end. Therefore I tell you that you should be prepared because among you will appear the teachers who will give my teaching to the world.

32. Mankind will seek me, it will seek my work, it will seek you. The man who has blasphemed most will be the one who will seek me earliest, and you will then have to be prepared to speak to him about my teaching.

33. Israel, never deny my mercy, and do not close your lips to hide my truth. No one possesses this wisdom as you do, and even the most limited mind will not ignore any of your words at the appropriate moment. If you are prepared, words will spring from your lips that will amaze the world.

34. Do not miss this opportunity, Israel, always be ready to fulfill the commission and give the light to those who are in darkness. Trust in my word, for in the course of time you will see that only one teaching will survive on the surface of the earth: that of love.

35. Great crowds of people will set out tomorrow, and you must then give them guidance, must eliminate their idolatry and fanaticism, must pray that my light may shine in their minds, in their souls, that they may turn their gaze towards the Infinite, and that they may see my presence which will tell them: "be welcome to the Father, you have prepared yourselves with faith and hope for me to receive my word, and I receive you".

36. Since the earliest times I have prepared your souls by bringing them nearer to the way of virtue and have given you my inspiration.

37. I have at all times made righteousness, love, and obedience to my law clear to you. This struggle has appeared to you laboriously, and to go this way difficult. Therefore, I work on your hearts unceasingly. My Word is like a chisel that approaches a hard rock and continually works it to give it shape, to create a sanctuary on whose altar shine the virtues I have given you. There I will dwell to contemplate your faith and receive your prayer – there you shall, according to my will, keep my Divine Word as in a chest, so that tomorrow, when you believe you are abandoned and surrounded by the misfortunes of this life, you may remember that you carry a treasure with you in your heart, that your soul is the owner of it, and that you shall show mercy to the multitudes of men who are thirsty and whom I see hungry for truth. Give them the bread which I have given you, which is the bread of life, which nourishes the soul.

38. My word is like a loud bell which at present calls the souls to give them courage, strength and faith.

39. You have wandered without orientation, like a wanderer who cannot find the goal of the way. But the Father has approached you in this time of struggle for the human being. Since the vicissitudes of life oppress you and injustice is at its climax, I have come as radiant light that drives away darkness.

40. I have called you because you are one of the twelve tribes of the blessed people of Israel. I did not want this time to pass without your soul feeling my peace and enjoying at the feast the best food I have given you at my table.

41. I spread out my fatherly arms to welcome your souls, to imprint my word in your hearts, to show you the law, to make you feel my divine presence as the Holy Spirit.

42. I await your upliftment and spiritualization, so that my mercy may be fully bestowed upon you. The chains of sin still bind you. Therefore the Father says to you: I have subjected you to a severe struggle, but I have given you the necessary strength to overcome the obstacles.

43. Free yourselves from sin, free yourselves from hatred and from evil, and come to Me to prepare you with my teaching. For tomorrow you shall be messengers of this truth.

44. Do not be confused and do not falsify the way I have taught you by adding to my work the different beliefs of the world. For then will I call you to account as evil disciples who have put out their lamps and laid down to sleep like the foolish virgins of my parable.

45. The way I have marked out for you is like a crucible in which your soul purifies itself to come to Me.

46. The crucible to which the Father subjects you is the one who makes you know the right way and advises you to purify your soul through your good works, through your commissions and spiritual reparations.

47. It is necessary that you purify yourselves so that you may feel my presence and receive the inspiration of my Divine Spirit. This is why I have also taught you to pray.

48. My peace must be in every home, your children should be like a seed of peace. You shall lead them by righteousness, by love and mercy, by good examples. In every home I will take up residence as a pilgrim and there I will speak of my law, which is in the conscience of the fathers of the families, so that they may follow my will.

49. I will enter the homes of men and will remove their greed. I will teach them to live as brothers and sisters, so that they may love one another and live in peace.

50. Blessed people: this period of time, in which I am speaking to you right now, and whose end is near, will mark the beginning of the end of evil, the climax of corruption, which has nourished the world in this time

51. The light of the Holy Spirit will shine on the whole world in all its splendor. All my children will see its clarity, and it will serve to resurrect them to a new life of peace.

52. When will these events be, my people? You do not know. I leave prophecy only written in your hearts; but when you are ready, it will not be difficult for you to feel my presence, and to hear my voice from Spirit to Spirit.

53. Tomorrow you will be united spiritually as I have asked you, and so you will set out and accomplish your difficult mission. You will unite your thoughts, your ideals and your will so that I may accomplish mine among you.

54. Blessed people: imprint my word in your heart, think, study and research, then you will feel the taste of this food I have left you. You will set out, you will go to your relatives, to the various provinces, and you will be like messengers of my peace, my light and my grace, which I make you to be the bringer of.

55. In this corner of the earth where you live, the light of my Spirit has come down to illuminate your existence and transform you from selfish beings into real brothers and sisters of your neighbor.

56. "Workers of my fields" I call you in my words because I have come to you to teach you the perfect way to cultivate love in the heart of men.

57. I do not yet demand of you the fruit of the vine because you still have to learn much from Me to be able to offer Me a fruit worthy of Me Nevertheless, you should often remember that my rallies in this form will not be eternal but temporary, and that you should learn until the last of my teachings.

58. The loud bell, which you have heard for so long, and which called you spiritually to the assembly, now makes its last blows. Its sound is heavy and full of righteousness; for now it is no longer the rejoicing call that invites the ignorant to the spiritual banquet, or the call to the sick to rid themselves of their heavy burden by mere hearing of my word of life. Now it is the wake-up call that summons the disciples who have received the divine teachings for a long time – it is the voice that commands all those who have received proofs of my truth, gifts, commissions and benefits to gather around their Father and Master so that they may hear his final teachings, his final rules of life.

59. Blessed are the souls who, conscious of the significance of these moments, avoid the temptations of the world and the meaningless pleasures, to be with me in Spirit. For they will know how to interpret and obey my divine commandments. They will be able to continue tending the vine, and at the end of the daily work, when they hear my call through the Spirit, they will be able to offer me the pleasing fruit of their spiritualization, their love and exaltation.

60. The year 1950 is written in the Spirit of this people because it is the year established by my will for the completion of this stage of my rallies through the human mind.

61. I have sent you my teaching that you may find in it encouragement and light in suffering. For the time of great trials is coming for mankind, and I want my people to survive them unharmed and victorious.

62. Still I see you weak in your faith. It is enough that the elements of nature are unleashed, and already your heart is filled with fear. Why? Have I not told you that the forces of nature must obey you and respect you when you are on the path marked by my law?

63. O people, it is because your conscience tells you at every turn that you are not doing your duty as good disciples.

64. I do not lie, nor exaggerate when I tell you that the nature kingdoms can hear your voice and obey and respect you. The history of Israel has been written down as a testimony of my truth, and in it you can discover how the people of God have been recognized and respected again and again by the forces and elements of nature. Why should this not apply to you? Do you think that my power or my love for humanity has changed over time? No, you multitudes who hear this word, the light of my Spirit floods you, my power and my love are eternal and unchanging.

65. Now I want this people, the new Israel, to appear among mankind full of faith, power and spiritual light, to give the world likewise a testimony of the truth of my existence, my love and my

righteousness, just as that people of the First Days gave testimony of the existence and righteousness of the living and true God.

66. Remember that you are the captive people, which is the New Egypt the world, and that Pharaoh is the ruling materialism, which enslaves and tortures. But also remember that you should unite in battle and continue your wanderings together, so that you will never be defeated by your enemies. Then you will see all those miracles and powerful works that the people of Israel experienced on their way to liberation repeated, although now in spiritual form.

67. My people, beloved people: If you truly love the freedom of the Spirit, if you are hungry and thirsty for justice, if the chains of shame and misery you carry with you are really heavy on you, unite spiritually, pray truly, strengthen your resolutions, let yourself be guided by the light of faith, of inspiration and ideal, and set out for the new Promised Land, whose existence is as certain as the land of Canaan was for that Israelite people who in the First Days withstood the trials and tribulations of the desert until they attained the fulfillment of the divine promise.

68. It is my voice that waketh you up, and if ye will not hear it, it shall not come a second time to awaken you to morrow.

69. Israel: Make you tireless in the way of my teaching, which I have put in your heart and in your soul. I am the Master who approaches you to speak to you in the intimacy of your heart and make you feel the fire of my love to lift your soul to the light and grace of my Divine Spirit.

70. I tirelessly grant you my mercy to save you from destruction. As a physician I anoint you with My balm, and as a Father I approach you, comfort you and make you recognize your imperfections.

71. Blessed Israel, I ask you what will you do tomorrow when the Master will no longer make himself known through the human mind? you are not yet able to comprehend the greatness of My Work and this is why I have told you to study and fathom My Word so that you do not fall into fanaticism and idolatry I have spoken to all of you, with all of you I have been at my table, and all of you I have put in the best place. I have shown you the humility of my Spirit so that you too may be humble.

72. Recognize, beloved people, that now is the time when you should be gentle and humble so that you may be the true spiritualists who carry the essence, the love and the power of your Father within yourselves, so that you too may set out in this way. For I have taught you with the light of the Holy Spirit, and if you are disciples at present, you shall be masters tomorrow.

73. I will give you all that you need to feed the world. You are to go to the nations, peoples, villages and provinces and pass on what I have entrusted to you. And through inspiration you will have an inexhaustible source of light, grace, love and teaching for your fellow men.

74. Never have I taught you unnecessary and bad things My law and My work are pure and far from materialism. Therefore I have done away with fanaticism and idolatry and have even taken away from you the material symbols which embody the spiritual. I have taught you the pure and perfect way of praying and seeking Me.

75. It is not my will, Israel, that tomorrow you should turn the prayer houses into houses of fanaticism. For I have instructed you how to practice the spiritualist teaching, and when you have taken advantage of my teachings you will have the direct dialogue from Spirit to Spirit. In this way there will always be harmony and brotherhood with you.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 354

1. Come again to the Master, O disciples, speeding up your steps to reach the foot of the mountain as soon as possible, from where you will hear the greeting and the counsel that your Father sends you. From the moment you begin to hear the sound of this voice I am sending you from Infinity, your soul begins to ascend, to rise until it reaches the summit and finds Me, while I give my eternal teaching of love and wisdom.
2. Thus, in each of my rallies, you prepare yourselves by ascending from the foot of the mountain to arrive at the summit when my lesson comes to its end, united and becoming one with my Spirit.
3. I am currently giving you the final lessons on this stage of my rallies through man, and you are listening to them eagerly, drinking drop by drop of their essence and strengthening your faith. In this way you bring joy to my Spirit, because when my word ends in this form, you will remain as faithful witnesses. I will leave you prepared to continue my work in the hearts of men.
4. When you think deeply, you will recognize that I have taken you into my care to transform you into real apostles – that I have not only spoken to you through my word, but also in the trials and incidents of your lives, that I have formed and purified you in them, because I want to leave you behind as preachers of truth. Do not utter my words without feeling them in your heart, without living my teachings, so that your works in this time may speak more than your words of the past ages and give you an example of humility, submission, and spiritual uplift. I want the world, when it sees you suffering and giving proofs of soul strength, to learn to trust and even smile even in the greatest pain. If you follow my teaching, your ministry will leave a good seed in the hearts of your fellow men.
5. You can no longer lie to humanity. It has evolved to the point where it can discover both truth and deceit.
6. Let not the case be repeated with you in which the sects of the Pharisees and Sadducees rose above the people and deceived and deceived them with false examples. In this day and age no such sects shall arise in the bosom of my people. There shall be no Pharisees nor Sadducees among my new apostles. Let everyone who does not think himself prepared to preach close his lips, keep his hands closed, until he has turned into my disciple. Only then shall he allow his lips to open to speak my words and let the treasure overflow that he keeps in his soul.  
This is why I have spoken much to you, to leave you prepared, so that the world may not beguile you with its theories, nor destroy the temple that you have built in your hearts. This is the reason why I have planned a long time to teach you so that my word would purify your soul, and faith would take deep roots, and even your body would participate in spiritualization, and you would thus be prepared as my instruments to reveal to the world the power and grace with which you have been clothed.
7. I have not used scientists, philosophers or scholars to carry my love seed among the humanity of this time. I have chosen the humble, the hungry and thirsty for spiritual upliftment – the eternally longing for the peace of the universe. These hungry and those who are deprived of the goods of the world belong to the people of the spiritual Israel. When I called these creatures to entrust them with such a great mission, I did not choose them by chance. I have chosen each soul wisely to let them hear My voice and to assign to them their way, their day's work, to give them the farmland and the seed and also the tools of the field. Because once you are prepared, O humble and poor of the earth, I will send you to the world to show and offer this light, which fills you with happiness and which will then spread all over the globe.
8. I made you expect the fulfillment of my promises, but only in the present time you see them fulfilled. In your previous incarnations you have sought the fulfillment of this my promise to return to you and have not found it. But your soul, which possesses eternal life, left its temporary shells like clothes that are torn in battle, and holds on to its hope, and at last you see your faith and your trust that my word must be fulfilled rewarded. Today you have seen the long way that leads to Me open up before your soul.
9. Have not my law and teachings of former times been the same way as the one I am showing you now? I tell you: In my teaching, which I taught and revealed to you since the first times, I have

prepared you for the knowledge of what I am speaking to you today. Through Moses and the prophets I made the law known to you so that you would live among yourselves with justice and respect and pay tribute to Me through your prudent and orderly lives.

You have realized that only when you do good do you live in grace, and that I rewarded your works when they obeyed the prescriptions of the law, and that when you did not listen to their voices, you felt that you were not pleasing your father and your conscience rebuked your disloyalty.

But though you had such wise teachings before your eyes in my messengers, you had no idea that they led you to the realization of spiritual life. Mankind did not cross with its gaze the thresholds of that wonderful life which you will all possess and which is the goal for which you were created.

10. Times passed, I sent you Jesus and through Him I spoke to the soul and heart of men so that they might feel that whoever spoke to them was teaching with his life and example, so that his teaching would be taken as a heavenly message, an invitation to true life. And you have opened your eyes, your heart and your soul, and you have learned from whom the Word was. You have received His examples, His miracles and teachings, and with Him you have guessed the beauty of spiritual life. You have learned that that humble Master did not come to rule this world, that He did not come to remain on earth, and that He would pass through it only briefly, only to return to the home from which He had come to await His disciples there, after having completed His work of redemption.

11. But to where did that Master return who had come to give proof of his infinite love for men? Where did he come from who was a source of tenderness and wisdom? And where would his disciples seek that bread of life and that wine of love? How many loved Him and felt Him, and when they saw Him depart, they would have gladly followed Him to His home to which He returned, because their soul had come to life when it felt called and caressed by the voice of the Master – on the basis of that teaching which explained what human feelings of love, material nature and also the meaning of spiritual life mean.

12. I did not let you spurn the world, nor did I deprive men of good food, nor salutary pleasures, nor sacred duties to the family. I only put men on the moral path of this earth life, and the soul on the infinite path, which leads to me. Through that divine teaching, virtue blossomed, the soul saw the door of ascent open to the path of every being who would obey my commandments. But no one suspected that after that time I would come again with my words to continue my work, and that I would reveal to you even more than what I told you in Jesus.

13. Before I departed from this world, I told my disciples: "The Comforter will come to you, the Spirit of Truth, who will reveal to you what he has in his treasury. But you who wished to know the secrets of the Spirit's life, which never end, have been awaiting life after life, one trial after another, and each of them was the fulfillment of one of those words. You knew that the Father could not break His promise, for even in the first times you experienced that every word that comes from Him is fulfilled. And at last, in this time, you have the reward for your hope.

14. See here the continuation of my work, my coming in the Third Age as a spirit of consolation, surrounded by my great hosts of angels, as it is written These spirit beings in my retinue represent a part of that comfort I have promised you, and in their salutary counsel and examples of virtue you have already received proofs of their mercy and peace. Through them I have granted you benefits, and they have been intermediaries between you and my Spirit.

When you perceived their own gifts of mercy and humility, you felt inspired to do works as pure as those they have done in your lives. When they visited your home, you felt honored by their spiritual presence.

15. Be blessed when you have recognized their generosity. But the Master tells you: Do you think that they have always been virtuous beings? Do you not know that a great number of them have inhabited the earth and have known weakness and grave transgressions?

But now look at them: They no longer have any blemishes in themselves, and that is because they listened to the voice of conscience, awakened to love, and repented of their former transgressions. In that melting pot they purified themselves to rise up worthily, and today they serve me by serving mankind.

Their Spirit, out of love, has taken on the task of assisting their neighbors to make up for all that they failed to do when they inhabited the earth, and as a divine gift they have taken the opportunity to

sow the seed they had not sown before and to remove every imperfect work they had done. Therefore you now experience with wonder their humility, their patience and their gentleness, and occasionally you have seen them suffer for the sake of their reparation. But their love and knowledge, greater than the obstacles they encounter, overcome all, and they are ready to go to the point of sacrifice.

16. Do not increase their suffering. Be obedient, understanding and obey their counsel. Return their caresses, they are your spiritual brothers and sisters, and tomorrow you will be as they are today. You too will inhabit that world, and your love, effort and repentance will wash away the stains that remain in you, so that you may become pure and pure like them. Your perseverance and love for good will cause you to send your prayers to those whom you have left on earth entangled in misfortune and evil, and you will say to the Father: "Lord, allow me to return, albeit in a form invisible and untouchable to my brothers and sisters, to bring a message of peace and health to those who suffer," and I will grant you this grace. Then you will be like angels, and nothing will prevent you from visiting the world of atonement, carrying within you that fountain of grace and goodness which I have entrusted to you as my children. And in the measure in which you let your soul overflow, you will become calmer and attain greater elevation.

17. When I let the bell sound for the last time and call my children to hear my word for the last time, the rallies of these spiritual hosts will likewise end. You will no longer hear them through the bearers of the gifts, you will no longer hear their counsel in this form. But they will not move away from you; they will continue to be there as guardian angels and protectors of men. It will be enough that you pray and ask their advice, and they will come to your aid. But do it with a pure heart so that you may feel their influence, and do not doubt their presence. For in beings of such a high degree of spiritualization there is only mercy for their neighbor.

18. What has the spiritual world taught during this time? It has brought only the explanation and interpretation of my revelations. It has not revealed or taught you anything that has not been said by me before. It did not anticipate my teachings, but it was still a prophet and a forerunner and announcer when the time of my rallies with men approached.

19. When you prepared yourselves to offer your minds for the rallies of these entities, you who have this ability have received from them manifestations of sincerity and power which are theirs. How much humility in their words and how much obedience and love for my work have your spiritual brothers and sisters demonstrated, and how they have illuminated your lives through their teachings!

20. The days of my last rallies are already approaching, and if you voice bearers and word transmitters do not prepare yourselves, you will not be able to receive my last revelations, orders and instructions which I must leave to you. But after this time – how much effort you will have to make to receive what my treasury holds for you. You must earn merits to receive from Spirit to Spirit what you should have received through your precious gift.

My Spiritual World, when this stage ends, will cease to be an obedient servant, and even if called in my name, it will no longer use the human brain and will confine itself to enlightening and giving its salutary advice to those who call it, and it will radiate mercy into all. I have set this day as I have limited each era in each of the times or periods of time in which I have revealed my Spirit. And in this one, in which I have come surrounded by my spiritual hosts, the year 1950 is the end, just as I have said it through all my voices.

21. Take advantage of this time! Be persevering, disciples, be striving, disciples! I am still discovering in some of you lethargy, in others ignorance of the times you are going through and of the hour approaching for the people. I see in some of you the intention to continue to call upon the spiritual world, and others with the hope that I will revoke my decision. But I will grant neither to some nor to others why they ask me.

22. Turn your eyes back and let your souls remember the events that happened around Moses as he reached the end of his life. The people saw in that man the embodiment of your father. You knew that he was spiritual powerful, just and wise in the laws and orders he commanded – courageous in battle and devoted in trials, full of faith, action and life. While the people rested during the arduous

and long wanderings, Moses awoke, lifted up his soul to Me, and strengthened in his prayer, he looked upon his people and wrapped them in his love.

As they staggered in the battles and the lack of trust made them blaspheme, Moses lifted up his arms and called upon Jehovah, begging for strength and courage for those who followed him, and after his prayer he returned to his own to cheer them well in their struggle, and so he brought them to victory.

23. After so many battles, so many trials, the people began to trust their leader. They did not think that one day he would have to leave it, that he, like every human being, would have to leave earthly life to soar in flight.

And this day set by me finally came. The days of Moses were already numbered, and not one more would pass than those indicated. And feeling his end ahead, he climbed a mountain from which he could see the lands of Canaan, which they had not yet reached. From that mountain he embraced the people with his gaze and said, "Go on until you reach the land of promise.

24. When the people heard that the hour of death had come for their leader, their lawgiver, and their prophet, they lifted up their prayer to Me to say, "Lord, leave him with us, for we have not yet reached the gates of Canaan. Allow him to lead us there, and afterward carry him to Your bosom. The men and women were shaken, the adults and the children cried, but the hour had come and the life of the leader was not prolonged for a moment more. But this did not happen because I was not moved by the pain of the people and by the love they showed for the one in whom they saw my embodiment, but because the hour was fixed and my counsel is wise and irrevocable.

25. Moses came to me, and the people followed his successor. At that time Israel tested the power which Moses had given it. It was able to recognize the obstacles and protect itself from the unleashed elements, and so it fought and defeated its enemies. It endured the privations and did not deviate from the path that led it to the Promised Land, and it proved that the Lord was right when He called Moses to Himself. For he had fulfilled his mission and could now rest at his father's loving breast. The people had learned to live and obey the law that I had given them through my chosen one.

26. For three years Jesus lived with his disciples. He was surrounded by large crowds who loved him deeply. There was nothing for those disciples but to listen to their Master when he preached his divine teaching. Following His steps, they felt neither hunger nor thirst, there was no stumbling or hindrance, all was peace and happiness in the atmosphere that surrounded that group, and yet – once, when they were especially enraptured by the contemplation of their beloved Jesus, He said to them, "Now another time will come; I will go away from you, and you will be left like sheep among wolves. This hour is drawing near, and it is necessary that I return to where I came from. You will be alone for a time and will bring the testimony of what you have seen and heard to those who hunger and thirst for love and justice. Work in my name, and afterwards I will take you to myself in the Eternal Home.

27. Those words made the disciples sad, and the closer the hour came, Jesus repeated that announcement with greater emphasis, speaking of his departure. But at the same time He consoled the hearts of those who listened to Him, telling them that His Spirit would not depart and would continue to watch over the world. If they prepared themselves to bring His Word to the people of that time as a message of comfort and hope, He would speak through their mouths and work miracles.

28. With these words the Divine Spirit announced the end of that period. And when Jesus was seized by the crowds to be judged as a disturber of public order, the disciples were moved and rose up against those who accused Him. But the Master calmed their minds and told them, "Do not worry, for my hour has not yet come.

Many had the intention to scatter the followers of Jesus and to chastise the Master himself. But He, who knew the time when He would have to surrender, continued His mission to prepare that people to face the test courageously.

29. But when He surrendered into the hands of His enemies, His disciples protested and said indignantly, "Why does He surrender in this way and offer no resistance? Why does He not flee from those who do not know who He is? And one of these disciples drew his sword and wounded one of



those who were about to arrest the Master. But the Master turned to him and told him, "Put your sword in its sheath, do not defend Me in this way! The announced hour has come, and that which is written must come to pass".

30. When those men and women saw their Lord in the midst of the mob, they felt that they would now lose Him forever, that they would no longer hear His Divine Word – that those days when the Master had let them live in spiritual regions and had moved them in their rapture up to the feet of the Heavenly Father would be over forever, and only the memory of those happy days of fellowship and bliss would live in them.

31. These disciples begged for mercy for their innocent Master, hoping to see Him free once again, preaching in the paths and villages as they had seen Him in those short years. But the tears and pleas of the crowds who loved Him were not enough, and the Master's life was not prolonged beyond the hour that was set – not for a moment.

32. Only after the sacrifice was accomplished, and those disciples returned to daily life, and their painful hearts calmed down, they began to study, made profound reflections, and understood that their Master had not left His work unfinished, but that it was completely finished – that He had come from an unknown realm, to which He returned after having accomplished His work – that His life as a human being and as a divine messenger had been exemplary, and that this would establish a stage, a precious time, in which He would leave a treasure of wisdom in the hearts of His faithful and show them the way by which they could reach the promised kingdom.

33. After some time they received increasing evidence that the Master was inspiring them and granting them miracles in the performance of their mission as apostles, and they observed that his Spirit spoke through their mouths as they prepared and made ready to bring his message of love to those who awaited them. These first disciples were truly representatives of Him, and because they took as their example Him who had taught them, they repeated His great works to sinners.

34. Through this mission they understood their Master much better, they felt enlightened and full of His Spirit to carry out the mission He had assigned them.

35. The divine "Word" that spoke through Jesus is the same that has now returned to you to continue His work. I have made myself known through men and women chosen by Me. They are human, simple and humble men and women who knew how to prepare themselves to accomplish their difficult mission and who, when this period is over, will continue to live among you, continue to work and make a great effort to obtain spiritual communion with Me.

36. Moses symbolically ascended the mountain, and having come to the end of his life's journey, he rose up to Me. Jesus was lifted up on a cross, and from there He swung up to unite with Me. But today in the Third Time, in which I have spoken through my voice-bearers, I will only withdraw my Universal Ray – that powerful ray which, in descending upon the tools I have used, has illuminated and shaken this world from one pole to another. Every creature received its light, which is wisdom and power of my Spirit. And the voice-bearers who have served me in this stage will remain in this world for some time to bear witness to me.

37. Ye voice-bearers, devote yourselves to prayer, be frugal, and carry my word always alive in your souls, and when the last day of my rallies has come, unite yourselves with Moses, remembering that this hour is like that in which the messenger, the lawgiver, saw the moment approaching to present his work before me. Become one with the Master and experience His agony on the cross, so that you may pray and as He says in that hour of death, "All is accomplished.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 355

1. I bless you, people of Israel, who are gathered in this time in the earthly valley, and I also bless the entities that belong to this people and dwell in the spiritual valley. For both have had a single purpose in their efforts to fulfill their mission: To love and serve their brothers and sisters. You are united by this goal and you both begin to live in perfect harmony.
2. I have sent you to inhabit various homes, so that from them you may stand up for peace and bring a ray of light and justice to the souls of your brothers and sisters. You have come to earth as a part of that great people who follow Me in the hour of greatest trials, fighting as soldiers in this battle of good against evil, and when you faced this battle you felt strong, secure and sure of your destiny.
3. Hear Me with a prepared soul so that you may understand My Word. Let not even your intellect interfere, and in this hour of my rallies, be all sensitivity, attention and fervor so that you may take my words with you as a guide and be mindful in your work.
4. You are already convinced and are going the way of your mission fulfillment. You have taken within you every one of my teachings which satisfy your desire for knowledge and for attaining knowledge of the spiritual life.
5. Learn from me, take up in yourselves the working power that you need I am the inexhaustible source. But do not believe that I tell you this with pride. For although I am the Creator of everything, I teach you humility. Therefore ask me for everything you need for your salvation. If you lack light for your mind, receive it. If you are weak in your plans, I make you strong and give you willpower. If you feel no love for your neighbor and ask me for this ability, I give it to you. But know that you possess all these abilities and qualities from the very beginning and that they have only fallen asleep in your soul in expectation of a voice that awakens it and makes it vibrate, act in fullness.
6. I am preparing you at this time so that you may teach men and transform the materialists into disciples of Me. This word given by man has been heard by only a small part of mankind, but all shall receive your testimony and the book written by Me as an inheritance for this and future generations.
7. I no longer want to see ignorance and depression in your soul. I give you the power to defeat every yoke, to rule your body properly and to keep soul and body in my laws, so that in the last hour of the life I grant you on earth, you may see your work completed and the way prepared which will lead you to the high beyond.
8. This period of time which you are currently going through is temporary, it is a moment in the midst of eternity. Therefore I advise you to take it as a deep lesson. For it is one of so many teachings which form the book of spiritual wisdom which each of you will possess. Gather all the experience and as many merits as possible in this life so that you may shorten the path. The road you must travel is long, and it is necessary that you accelerate your steps.
9. Do not root yourselves on the earth more than your conscience allows Use the fruits it offers you in moderation, so that you may live for spiritual progress. This life with all its beauty, with all the riches it offers you, is only a faint reflection of the life you will live in other life worlds of the greatest perfection.
10. I have given you the earth as a temporary residence, and when you incarnated, you formed a part of this humanity. But so that you may be the rudder of the "flesh" that steers its courses, and that it may be steered like a willing boat on this great ocean, I have given you the light in your soul so that you may follow the route I have mapped out for you, always obeying the signs that mark your destinations, until you reach the port that awaits you.
11. I have sent you like a ray of light to the bosom of communities, of societies, and I want you to reveal your gifts in this small world where you live, serving your neighbour, helping him to solve the problems of his life and orienting him on his path I have wisely placed you in the place where you can work for the good of your fellow men.
12. How difficult is your task, and how can you let your steps go astray in a moment of confusion! This is why I have always recommended prayer to you. "Watch and pray" I have told you so that you may not fall into temptation. Live attentively to the instruction of your conscience, which will always advise you to righteousness and love in your actions.

13. You have come to earth to be co-workers in my work. For it is written that I would come surrounded by hosts who would fight with me against evil at this time, and I am currently confirming my words through deeds. Great armies of beings – the one spiritual and the other incarnated – have come in my company to accomplish this work of cleansing and restoration to bring all souls back to their right place.

14. I call upon you to meditate and repent. For the difficult hour, the solemn day has come, when you will hear my word for the last time, and it is necessary that you hurl every unfairness from you, because I want you pure and free from sin. Unite your good works and offer them to me. For I have offered you to multiply their fruits and let them reach mankind as a message of comfort, hope and peace.

15. But when I judge this people here, who are my disciples, I will judge the nations also, and I will leave with all my heritage of love, the Third Testament, so that you may enjoy the gifts and graces in which I share with all my children.

16. Those nations whose leaders have been strict and unbending, who have mercilessly brought them to a painful abyss, have endured the yoke, and in spite of their sufferings their soul has not bowed, has not lifted its eyes to Me, nor has it asked Me for deliverance. Still they persist in their pride, and their haughty head has not bowed to ask for leniency. It has preferred to suffer the harshness of the nefarious war without suspecting that I am presently on the path of every creature to help it bear its trial.

17. This mankind hardened in hatred has not wanted to feel my presence, and it does not know that I know and feel all its pains, and that I am ready to grant it the freedom and the triumph for which it longs. But those goods, which men hope for, I will give to their soul and not to their "flesh." I will give her the dominion over her body, over this world, which has bound her so much. I will let her triumph over materialism, to make her the owner of spiritual goods, I will let her enter that treasury of wisdom, which is my Spirit, so that she may quench her thirst for knowledge in it and possess the knowledge of true life.

18. Exchange your striving for power and superiority for the salutary desires of the soul, and you will discover that your work brings you legitimate satisfactions and joys.

19. When will you recognize Me and form a harmonious and obedient family that knows how to fulfill my laws? Already this time is approaching. After the trials that are yet to come upon you, you will return to peace and make of mutual love and respect an authentic devotion to God.

20. I am judging you at this time, and just as my judgment is implacable, so my love and forgiveness are manifested in each of you. What would you do if I were to condemn you in weighing up your works and call you irrevocably to account, as the judges of this world do? Know that I am your judge and at the same time your lawyer. Understand me and recognize that I am your Father, and that is why I want you to be healed. For I love you infinitely despite your weakness.

21. The trials which afflict men today, and those which will come afterward, will consolidate their souls and put them in the place which is theirs. Every creature will atone for its transgressions until it is pure and prepared to enter into the era of spiritualization which has already begun. And when this time of purification is over, you will return to me to thank me. You will not complain about the pain you have suffered, and will only feel strong to fight for your ascension.

22. But while you empty your cup of suffering, you shall not feel humiliated nor belittled by My mercy. Remember that you have been created pure, healthy and strong because of my love, and so you must return to me.

23. How rich and long is the life which I grant you to acquire in it the merits necessary for the soul! On this path that you travel, you must prove the virtue that is innate to the soul – but not to Me, since I know you and know what you are capable of, but to yourselves, since you do not yet recognize yourselves.

24. Today you are sufficiently prepared to understand my present rallies, because you have lived long and developed. For your study and exploration, I leave you teachings that represent a precious legacy of love: the Book of Life. Each page of it reveals to you the wisdom I have put in it, using your limited language and your mind. This knowledge will lead you to communicate with Me in a perfect way when your prayer no longer uses words but uses the spiritual language, the sincere expression, the

manifestation of love which the superior soul has for its God and which I know and receive with pleasure. I want you to speak to me in this way so that I reveal the future to you and give you instructions. But these prophecies and instructions, which you receive, you are to make known to your fellow men. Once you are so prepared, your lips, which have remained closed, will open. A great gift of words will be revealed, and that which you have concealed until now will be fully revealed.

25. You who have asked for the gift of healing because you are able to feel the pain of others will experience the unfolding of this activity, and your prayer, word or gaze will bring healing balm to the sick. Those of you who ask for peace for this world, harmony and brotherhood among men – carry this power within you and sow peace in your ways and also send your soul to where peace is lacking. Already the hour is approaching in which you will all be enlightened and feel that your gifts are coming alive and are revealing themselves in full clarity.

26. In this time some have heard my call like the sound of a loud bell, which has reached your soul. Others, however, are still being sought by Elijah in all ways.

27. You have sought Me in different creeds and in different worldviews without finding the boat that saves. But I tell you: Again I show you the way and give you the teaching so that you may understand me.

28. Of the great multitudes that Elijah has gathered in this Third Age, some have continued to follow their freedom of will. But the others have indicated to me their faith and their intention to follow me and work on my arable land.

29. You have come here needy, thirsty, and hungry. But I have let you rest under the foliage of the mighty tree, have healed you, have given you the crystal-clear water and the bread of eternal life.

30. Blessed are those of you who have set out with the truth in their hearts to rescue the shipwrecked from the waves of the sea

31. People, I have manifested Myself in great measure through your mediation, I have nourished you with the best food, I have entrusted you with a jewel of inestimable value, I have given you a robe of grace and have put shoes on your feet so that you do not feel the thorns. You are the little child who says to Me, "Divine Master, I will carry Your teaching imprinted in my heart and pass it on to humanity. I will be your messenger, who will bring this light to the world".

32. The Master tells you: I have prepared you and entrusted you with my law so that you may be like the disciples of the Second Age.

33. I have given you peace, the light of the Holy Spirit, that your soul may no longer remain in darkness.

34. How welcome are the rallies which I have given you through the human mind. Inspiration springs from the bottom of these hearts like a shining torch. They are boulders, which I work on more and more to give them shape and to cause that the purest and clearest water springs out of them. They are the channel through which I give you my word.

35. Behold the spring, the mighty tree with its branches full of good fruit, which gives its shade to the wayfarer to let you rest from your passions, from your ambitious endeavors, from your temptations. You are neither deaf nor blind, who do not recognize me when they hear my words. When you hear me and allow this light to be in your soul, you will quickly understand me and will know how to ask me for those who have not recognized me.

36. Turn to spiritualization and you will experience that the darkness of your thoughts will disappear and they will be illuminated by a beautiful light. You will receive the inspiration of the Father and will feel his radiations so that you will be like a clear mirror to mankind. Then the joy and kindness toward others will be reflected on your faces.

37. Blessed is he who does not boast when he does good, for he will acquire a treasure in the hereafter. Expect no payment for what you do in my work. Allow that it is I who pay you for your works.

38. I tell you again that ye shall love one another: for though ye be of different races and colors, ye are one child in the eyes of the Father.

39. You are souls that have come forth from the Father, to whom I give my caress, and as Master I entrust you with teaching to correct your faults and transform you into my disciples

40. Since I made a promise to you in the past, I am fulfilling it today I come again to deliver you from the pain you deserve and to remind you to love one another from nation to nation, from one world to another.

41. I have called you therefore, people, that you may be the messenger of my peace, my light and my love in all nations. You are my messengers, who shall sound the trumpet at whose call mankind will awaken. You are like a spiritual bell whose sound shall resound in every soul and in every heart. So I am preparing you at present so that you are the people who bring bliss to all places on earth.

42. Blessed is he who loses his human life in the fulfillment of his mission, because his soul will come to me full of bliss and triumph.

43. After 1950, I will continue to make myself known to you from Spirit to Spirit. Your mission will not end then. You will practice my teachings and will spread my teaching like your Master. You shall be the good disciples who teach by example and bring the Good News to mankind.

44. You shall make known my teachings, which have been written down by the "gold feathers", in all purity and clarity, and from all these pages of text you shall make a book to make them known to men. It is the Third Testament, which was dictated at this time by the Father as Holy Spirit through the organ of man's understanding. In it I give you my teachings syllable by syllable so that you may fathom them and apply them. Short is already the time in which I will speak in this form. But when you are prepared, and your heart is a sanctuary for my divinity, I will dwell in you.

45. I give you my teaching that you may be the children of light. I give you my wisdom that you may become teachers tomorrow. For you are to receive those crowds of people who are exhausted, hungry and thirsty, who have emptied only one cup of suffering. It is up to you, my disciples, to remove that bitter cup from their lips, to give them charity and peace and to lead them to the port of salvation. Rise up and form one body, and have one and the same will to love Me and serve mankind.

46. Do not look at their blemish and sin, for already in the Second Time I taught to forgive. Remember: when the sinner prostrated herself at My feet, I said to those who condemned her, "He who is without sin among you, cast the first stone". Then those were dismayed because they heard the voice of conscience. And when that woman looked up, I told her, "Where are those who accuse you? Return to your home and sin no more. So you too, beloved disciples, should not judge your fellow men, for I alone can judge your actions.

47. The soul must come to Me pure as a snowflake. Prepare yourselves, blessed people, so that you may not feel orphaned after you no longer receive this word, but carry Me in your heart and be able to communicate with Me from Spirit to Spirit.

48. At all times I have shown you the way, I have enlightened your soul so that you may be united in My Divine Works

49. Some of you have fulfilled the law which I have confirmed in this Third Age by means of the human mind. You have been the example I have shown to the world. But others of you have stopped on the way.

50. You ask me, "Master, what is the way I am to follow to earn merit in my life? And as a Master who teaches you tirelessly so that you may not be ignorant, I have given you the light, I have inspired you and spoken to you through your conscience so that you may work in my corridor.

51. I give you the fruits of the mighty tree in abundance so that you may feel strong, so that you may strive and work tirelessly

52. I have inundated your soul with my mercy, that ye may lack nothing. I have quenched your thirst and your hunger with the essence of my Word and have entrusted my work to your hands as a jewel of inestimable value.

53. Some of you have walked the way of light, and in it you have refreshed yourselves. Others have gone astray, and pain and exhaustion have overtaken them in their lives.

54. I have summoned my chosen ones without looking at their races, skin colors, nor social classes or positions – without looking at whether they have trained their intelligence or have uneducated and cumbersome organs of understanding. I have chosen them from the world and prepared them with my light and with my grace to make myself known through their mediation. I have called men, women, children and adults who are tired of the world and disappointed in it.

The women who have drunk a bitter cup, I have purified, I have comforted them and I have transformed them into my servants. I have set a limit for the youth, which is perishing in this third time through the corruption of the world. I have given her the food of my table and have invited her to increase the number of my workers, my disciples, in this time.

55. You have consecrated yourselves to my service and you ask Me to help you to reach the goal of the journey of life I encourage you, help you and strengthen your soul and your body so that you may come to Me.

56. I have saved you when you have been close to falling into the abyss and becoming prey to the hungry wolf. Some of you recognize my great love for you and praise my name. But the others present me only the pain they have created for themselves.

57. Some of you ask me to prolong the days of your existence on earth to be at my service. But the others point out to me their tired feet and their heart wounded by the vicissitudes of this life. But I tell you: I have sent you all to inhabit this planet so that you may do meritorious works for the ascension of your soul.

58. Verily I say to you: I have come to save sinners. Some of you have the purpose of following my teachings. But the others live according to their own will and present their pain to Me. But the Father says to you: "Know, my children, that you do not obey my teachings and therefore pain comes to you even though it is not my will. Recognize Elijah as a tireless shepherd who seeks you on the paths, in the undergrowth, to bring you once more to the sheepfold.

59. He lets you rest in his shepherd's arms and brings you into my presence. Then he prays for his flock so that you may receive my mercy, my forgiveness and my blessing again.

60. What do you ask of me this day, what do you need that I would not grant you? You tell Me that I should forgive you and encourage you in the struggle – also that you have suffered and need comfort. Nothing remains unnoticed by Me. I have followed your steps and entered your heart like a thief to know all that is within you. All that you ask Me for shall be given to you.

61. You who seek My presence in the Spirit have no need to perform an outward cult, nor to attend rites and ceremonies. You come to these humble assembly places where you are to gather together according to my will to let you hear my word, and here you rise up to find me.

62. At present I am looking for souls of good will who take my apostles of the Second Time as an example. Today I have not come to become man, and my rallies are subtle. Therefore you must prepare yourselves and purify yourselves so that you may perceive every sign or hint of Me.

63. Take Elijah as your model, the tireless shepherd who fights and prepares the soul of men. Help him in his difficult task and rejoice when you discover your gifts. Open the eyes of the soul and see already in this world the perfection of other – of the spiritual worlds.

64. Give Me the tribute of your fulfillment of your commission, as the high beings, the righteous do. Do not explore my work superficially, for then you will not understand it, nor will you discover its perfection. Think of it as the Third Testament, which I will leave to mankind, and remember that I have spoken to you with the same love in past times: Jehovah with His voice of righteousness when He spoke to the people in the First Time – then Jesus with His saving Word, and today the Consoling Spirit have led the human soul along a single path. It is one and the same Divine Spirit that has shone over you at all times.

65. Do not say only then that you love Me when you have received relief for your sufferings, and then depart. See how the flowers keep their beauty and fragrance even when the weather is rough. So you too shall love Me – both in the days of peace and in those of trial.

Parable

66. A young man was in a boat in a troubled sea. But despite the violence of the waves the boat remained calm.

That young man discovered twelve simple men in the middle of this sea, who appeared as castaways. He pulled them into his boat and told them, "I will take you to the harbor and give you what you lack. Those men knelt before their savior and thanked him. But in their soul they felt unworthy to be with him.

When the young man saw them thus, he told them, "I come to save sinners, I have sought the poor to make them rich by my grace. I seek the sick to give them health." When those shipwrecked heard

these words, they recognized who the young man was who had saved them from perishing in the turbulent waves of the sea. Then they said to him, "Lord, the light of a new day has risen for us and for all who are in need.

That young man told them, "I am teaching you now to cross this troubled sea. Then the twelve who had been saved were astonished to see that in the course of that boat the waves were softened and heeded the voice of their savior.

Those shipwrecked who had disobeyed a commandment, a law, and who had become sinners and needy, felt remorse, and said to him, "Lord, give us once more your teaching.

Then the Lord showed them an open book in which a perfect teaching was written, and told them, "I entrust to you now this boat that you may save the shipwrecked. They accepted that commission with joy and vowed to be obedient to fulfill that mission. On the course of that boat those who sank in that sea were saved, and those men were amazed, convinced of the power that the Lord had given them. End of the parable

67. The Master is telling you in truth: I have called you in this Third Age, while the world is heading towards the height of its corruption, to save you into this boat through that teaching I have entrusted to you to show it to mankind

68. After this time of teaching you will be able to carry out your mission in the world. You will be accompanied by your guardian angels and will have faith and righteousness as the norm. You are to fight ignorance relentlessly, but in your difficult task of teaching and correcting, you are also to make use of mercy and patience.

69. I understand your prayer, I hear your petitions and know your desires and hopes, and I say to you, be not troubled, nothing will be lacking. You will have all the necessary means for your spiritual fulfillment of the commission, and for the preservation of your body I will give you what you need.

70. I bless you on this morning of grace. Your sincere prayer shall be like a mantle that covers the nations as I bless them now and forever.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 356

1. You are the ones who believed in my coming. These are already the last years of my rallies, and still you come hastily to hear me as if they were those days when you began to be my disciples.
2. Many have been called in these days, but only few have followed Me. But on all of them the light of my Spirit came down. If in that Second Time I said: "Blessed are those who believed without seeing", I repeat now for you: "Blessed are those of you who believed without seeing, followed Me and persevered!
3. Although I must tell you that no one should be surprised by my rallies and my presence in this form, because it has been prophesied and promised by Me already in the Second Time I have not surprised you, this was not my intention. If you were surprised when I came, and if many were surprised when they heard of my rallies, it was because you were spiritually immersed in a deep sleep. It was because you were not awake.
4. After my parting in the second time, my return was awaited from generation to generation among those who kept the faith in me. From parents to children the divine promise was passed on, and my word kept alive the longing to experience my return. Each generation believed to be the most gifted in the expectation that in them the word of their Lord would be fulfilled.
5. So time passed, and the generations also passed, and from the hearts my promise was more and more suppressed, and people forgot to watch and pray.
6. The centuries passed, and when mankind did not even reckon that I could come at the least expected moment – when men were furthest from the truth, I made my spiritual presence palpable in fulfillment of my word.
7. The form that I chose to make myself known to the people of that time surprised and even encouraged many to condemn them, without them having previously reflected on my past revelations.
8. I tell you that any form I would have chosen to manifest Myself would have confused all those who were not ready to receive Me But he who was awake and prepared would not have been surprised by any form I would have used for my rallies, because he would have felt me in every form of revelation.
9. All those who believed me during this time – all those who felt me and all those who followed me – truly, I tell you, they were expecting me spiritually. Without being aware of it, they sought my return and expected my word.
10. My promise in that time did not happen for a single people, but for all mankind, which is why I tell you today that my light has not only come down to these crowds of people who hear me through the organ of understanding of the voice bearer, but that I manifest myself in a thousand ways on the way of all men to make the coming of a new time palpable to them. Also I must tell you that there were some who could not believe – although they had expected me from one day to another and from one life after another – when they saw me coming in the form in which you have me, denied my presence and went away. Why?: Because for a long time they created in their imagination a manifestation which was not exactly that which I chose.
11. Understand that my decisions and my inspirations are beyond any human guess or imagination.
12. I have given you many proofs that my works are above what man can conceive as truth and as perfection.
13. Something of what has most confused some people is my teaching expressed through limited human intellects. But if those who are irritated for this reason would try to penetrate into my word – truly, I tell you, they would soon discover the reasons I had for choosing just an untrained and even unclean person to listen to my teaching. Then they would discover that the reasons I had for choosing this means were my love, my justice and the eternal law, by virtue of which the human soul would be able to communicate directly with its Father – a form of communication in which the qualities of the soul and the abilities of the body would participate at the same time.



14. It is only natural that he who knows that he is a sinner should consider himself unworthy to possess a grace like this. But it is only right and proper that you should also learn that I look beyond your presence, and that I stand above your imperfections.
15. Understand – since you are a part of me - that the only thing I do is to help you to purify and perfect yourselves so that you may live in me.
16. It is no longer timely for others to earn merits for sinners. These times have already passed, but those merits are present as examples.
17. Today it shall be the sinner himself who acquires merits for his salvation. In this I will be his guide, his teacher, his savior.
18. When did the parents on earth love only the good children and detest the evil ones? How often have I seen them most lovingly and carefully towards those who let them hurt and suffer most! How could it be possible that you could do greater works of love and forgiveness than mine? When did you ever experience that the Master has to learn from the disciples?
19. Know, then, that I consider no one unworthy of me, and that the way to salvation therefore eternally invites you to tread it, just as the gates of my kingdom, which are the light, the peace, and the good, are forever open, awaiting the coming of those who were far from the law and from truth.
20. Because of all this, I wanted to choose from among the multitudes of sinful creatures those whom I would use as instruments to make my word heard.
21. How many cases of real renewal have there been among those whom I have chosen for this service! How many proofs of conversion and repentance!
22. I announced that my return would be in the Spirit, and so I have fulfilled it in this time. Why should I have chosen another means, which would not have been man, to make myself known, when it is men whom I have sought? It was enough that these multitudes of men would spiritualize themselves a little, and already their sensitivity enabled them to perceive my presence and my essence and to find this kind of rallies right and natural.
23. I must tell you that not all of them came here with enough sensitivity that would have allowed them to experience the feeling of my presence from the first moment. For while some came with an alert spiritual gaze to see this light and to grasp the essence of my Word, others came with inquiring physical eyes, so that their judgments, evaluations, and observations were superficial, always concerned only the outward appearance. For instead of seeking the meaning or essence of the Word, they have judged the greater or lesser correctness of the language, and have then gone on to explore the lives of the voice-bearers, their way of life, their way of speaking, and even their clothing.
24. These latter, of course, had to discover imperfections in those who are only beginners in this work, and then they denied my teaching any truth, while the former overlooked the errors, the limitations and miseries of my servants, considering that they are only human and therefore commit errors, and were only interested in the meaning, the essence of the word, and so they found in this "bouquet" the presence of my Spirit.
25. He who does not pay the necessary attention to my word, nor delve into its content, will never be able to find its truth, nor will he find the clarification or resolution of all his doubts.
26. It is I who explain everything in my word itself, so that not the slightest error or doubt may be found among the disciples.
27. Remember how many times I have told you that you should learn to seek the essence of this word, the meaning which is beyond the human form of your language. Remember that I have told you not to bump into the earthly form of the Word, for then you will not find its meaning, and that you must always take into account that I have manifested myself through sinners, through men of untrained mind, without education and study, so that you may not attach too much importance to the outward form of the Word and learn to concede to my rallies the truth that they have, and to attribute to these bodies what is due to them.
28. Recognize that not all have sought my light, nor been disciples who have sought to become disciples. Learn now why many have turned their backs on me and continue to claim that they have suffered disappointments through my workers!
29. They are thirsty hearts that have been at the fountain of inexhaustible truth and have not been able to bow down to drink to saturation. They have a very great emptiness within themselves and

continue to search and call without finding what their soul needs. But one day they will approach this way again, and then their painful experience will tell them that they should no longer seek me in the outward, but in the deeper. When they return, you will see how wisdom shines in those who have fervently heard Me – in those who have stayed with the Master and who have been rewarded for their faith and spiritualization by the light that shone upon them, revealing to them great mysteries and teachings.

30. All of you I have tested before you would come to witness my rallies. I sent wise proofs to each of my disciples to give you the opportunity to witness my presence. But verily, I say to you: While some have surrendered, humbled themselves and obeyed my call, others, though they too have heard me, have remained without faith, without will, and have often been full of pride, aversion and even aversion. What can the soul receive when the mind is clouded and the heart poisoned? A man so constituted will only have to see imperfections.

31. I test you all. Also those who follow Me, I test unceasingly, with the intention that their whole being may be strengthened, and – when my word is no longer audible by this means – they have the wisdom contained in my word, and at the same time they have all the strength necessary to spread this teaching with true purity.

32. My disciples must be convinced that when they no longer hear Me as they do now, their example will be very important. For then it shall be the excellent disciples who teach others through their works. They must know that the testimony they give of my words must always be accompanied by deeds.

33. If tomorrow, when the time of witness for this people comes, my people should not live my word, – if they should not adapt their works to my truth, it will be of no use to them to repeat my words, however perfect they may be.

34. Whoever has the desire to make my words palpable in their hearts should clothe himself with love, should be permeated with mercy, should acquire a store of humility and patience, should be ready to forgive, and of good will to ease the sufferings of his fellow men. Then he will experience how the hardest and most reluctant heart is shaken and moved by my words, which are effective in the heart of my disciples.

35. Since you know that the reason why many of your fellow men are not persevering in hearing this word is because they have discovered your imperfections, try to dissuade yourselves from violating my law as far as you can, knowing that your example has much influence with them.

36. I want you to feel satisfied with yourselves, that your conscience never reproaches you, that any of your fellow men strayed from the right path because you did not know how to show him the purity and truth of my work.

37. When I spoke to the crowds of people in the Second Time, my word – was perfectly heard by all in meaning and form –. My gaze, penetrating into the hearts, discovered everything that each one had within himself. In some was doubt, in others faith, in still others a fearful voice spoke to me: "It was the sick whose pain made them hope for a miracle from me. There were those who sought to hide their mockery when they heard me say that I came from the Father to bring the kingdom of heaven to men, and there were also hearts in which I discovered hatred against me and the intention to silence or eliminate me.

38. It was the haughty ones, the Pharisees, who felt hit by my truth. For although my word was so clear, so full of love and so comforting – although it was always confirmed by powerful works, many people wanted to continue to discover the truth of my presence by judging me according to the man Jesus, by exploring my life and focusing their attention on the modesty of my garments and my absolute poverty of material goods.

But not content to condemn me, they also condemned my disciples, watching them closely, whether they spoke, whether they followed me on the ways or sat down at table. How upset the Pharisees were when, on one occasion, they saw that my disciples had not washed their hands before they sat down at table! Poor heads who confused the cleanliness of the body with the purity of the soul! They were not aware that when they touched the holy bread in the temple, their hands were clean but their hearts were full of rot.

39. As long as I preached in the world, I never said that my disciples were already masters or that they should be listened to. They were still disciples, who – were spellbound by the light of my word – willingly followed me, but who still made mistakes; for it took time for them to change, and after that to work as an example for men. They were boulders that were still smoothed by the chisel of divine love, so that they too would later turn stones into diamonds.

40. When I tell you that my disciples made mistakes, remember that occasion when I was speaking to the crowd and, because among them were some women who had their little children by the hand or in the arms, my disciples, thinking that the children could molest Me, made the mistake of telling those mothers to go away with their children because they thought that my word was only for the adults. For they did not know that my word was meant for the Spirit, whether it was for an old man, a mature man, a youth or a child, and that it was the same whether it was for a man or a woman, since sex had nothing to do with the Spirit.

41. What pain were those mothers who approached Jesus so that He would bless their little ones, and how, at that act of my disciples, they doubted the mercy and love I radiated in my words! Therefore, I had to raise my voice to tell them: "Let the children come to Me."

42. I used those errors to teach lessons to my disciples. When I was arrested in the Olive Garden, one of my disciples, Peter, while trying to defend Me, made a sword stroke against the servant of the High Priest. Then I said, "Put up your sword again. For all who take up the sword will perish by the sword."

43. I departed from my disciples, and then they remained in my place to bear witness with their works and their words. My Spirit overflowed them with light and inspired them to all those works that would serve to spread my seed in the world and survive as an example of love, humility and exaltation. They were no longer infirm children and had transformed themselves into fiery disciples, worthy representatives of their Master on earth. The pusillanimities, doubts and errors had given way to the truth, which they manifested in every one of their works.

44. Beloved people, you also, during the time of my rallies in this time, have committed errors, have had infirmities, have fallen into temptations, and have doubted at times. But I will interrupt my rallies and give you time so that you may reflect, prepare yourselves and become strong, because you too will remain on earth to bear witness to my word – a witness that is to happen through your works.

45. Do not think, however, whether your mission will be arduous and painful. Verily, I tell you, when you reach the spiritual armament, nothing will seem difficult nor difficult to you.

46- Unmistakably you will begin to live a virtuous life, and this will be the clearest testimony you give to your fellow men of my truth.

47. Consider that in spite of your imperfections you have often already performed miracles.

Remember, then, that when your spiritualization blossoms fully in you, your works will be greater.

48. I see that you do not yet consider it so important what your example has for others. You did not want to realize the power that lies in your words, as well as in your prayer and works.

49. I am the only one who knows the seeds that your actions sow in the hearts, and I let my dew of life and love descend on your seeds so that they may not perish. But it is necessary that you believe in the truth of your works, so that you do not abandon them, for you have hardly begun them. Be aware that there will always be eyes that watch over everything you do, and it will be good if these eyes always discover an example of obedience to my teachings.

50. In your way many blindfolds of ignorance have fallen away. By your word some of your fellow men have gone astray from the path of vice. Your example of peaceableness has served to restore harmony to some homes whipped by the whirlwind of discord. Many sick people have felt the balm that you have poured on their sufferings, thus freeing them from their sufferings, and you have also made many hearts strong in the face of the world's stalkings and dangers.

51. Then why do you not give your works the value which they have? I do not tell you that you boast about them, nor that you make them known – no, I only want to tell you that in each of the cases in which I exude my mercy, you recognize the importance which that light which flows through you can have in the lives of your fellow men. For then you will no longer be able to abandon your seeds.

52. Beloved sowers! Carry my peace through the world, in it is my love, my mercy, my truth and my balm! Have this balm in prayer, in thought, in word, in glance, in caress, in your whole being, and

truly I tell you, only your spiritual day's work on earth will be rich in satisfactions for you, but never bitter.

53. Soon I will no longer make myself known in this form. But I will leave you full of my power and my light, and therefore you are not to fear that I leave you like sheep among wolves.

54. The absence of my word shall not be a reason for you to grow cold, the cessation of these rallies shall not cause you to distance yourselves from each other – on the contrary, just then you shall join together even more so that you can stand up to the struggle and the trials.

55. The time is still far off, in which you approach each other spiritually, as long as you are physically far away from each other.

56. At present you still need to see and hear each other –. at present you still need to give each other warmth, strength, faith and courage.

57. I have expressed to you my will that you continue to gather together for some time after my parting, that your preparation may make you worthy to witness my spiritual presence in the bosom of your gatherings. But when your faith has once become strong, your purposes matured, and you are accustomed to seek and receive me from spirit to spirit, then will you be in a condition to disperse yourselves in the various ways as sowers of this teaching which liberates and uplifts the soul.

58. I will always attune myself to your meetings, and in them I will pour out my inspiration on every organ of the mind. But already now I tell you Blessed are the hearts which, in those days when my word is no longer to be heard, continue to feel in their spreading the same emotion that now seizes them when they wait for my ray to come down.

59. I want your assemblies to be permeated with peace so that your meditation may be profound and allow you to discover the core of my Word, but that never are there any quarrels or passion on those occasions. For then shall you reap only darkness.

60. I give you an invisible key which will close the door to every temptation. But at the same time I will open the doors to inspiration. For always be aware that just then the revelation of the Third Time will pour down on you in fullness, because this rallies through my voice-bearers have only served to prepare you.

61. The spiritualization, the inner gathering and the exaltation of your thinking will be the key that opens the door to new revelations, in the light of which you will find the unraveling of all mysteries and all that is not enlightened.

62. You will continue your efforts to attract new church members, who will then be the new disciples, the "last", on whom I will likewise pour out my Spirit. Your heart should not close itself to the pain of the others – on the contrary: Your mercy should be greatest towards the weak and those who suffer, towards the exhausted, those who are hungry in soul and thirsty for love.

63. You are to see to it that your assemblies have the spiritual power that attracts your fellow men just as my word has attracted and gathered the great multitudes of men in this time.

64. Your prayer will work wonders in those meetings whenever you unite your thoughts and take the affairs of your fellow men as if they were your own. Then you will feel the consolation, the health for her body or her soul pouring out on her – the peace for her heart, the light that lifts her up to true life.

65. In the face of all these proofs of my presence, your heart will not miss the end of this present period of time, because you have my word in writing to interpret it with the greatest preparation; then you will feel it deeply.

66. There will appear interpreters of my teachings, seers with clear vision and true word. You will use a more spiritual way to heal the sick. The healing power which I have put in you will first reach the soul of the sick and stimulate it to raise up its underlying body and teach it how to overcome the sufferings and passions to regain the true freedom of the soul.

67. All your work shall be humble and discreet; no one shall let envy or vanity germinate in his heart For if this were to happen, you would not see the miracle of Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue occur, which is what you are to begin to do once the present stage is over.

68. Just as in these last days of my rallies I have rewarded with my words of revelations, essence and teachings the preparation you have had – to hear –, so in the days of your Spirit to Spirit dialogue I

will know how to reward your upliftment through inspirations and prophecies that will shake the world.

69. The zeal, the respect, the obedience of my disciples will be rewarded with spiritual benefits.

70. They will come from other countries to ask you what I taught and what I announced, and then you will repeat my words. But if some or many of my teachings should be erased from your memory, you will consult the book that is currently dictating my inspiration to those disciples called "gold feathers."

71. This book shall be there for all without exception and without privilege, as my word has been there for all. In this way my teaching will not be buried in the hearts of a few and will always give its light.

72. Already now I admonish this people to take care of this book which they will soon possess – that you do not let its lessons fall into oblivion, that its pages do not remain closed. Remember that in the days of battle that are to come, in these lessons you will find the weapons necessary for battle, the appropriate answer to the questions that mankind asks you and the solution to your trials.

73. This book will help the disciple with weak memory, will also help the one who is linguistically awkward, and will be necessary only because his intention is inspired by mercy and love for his fellow men, so that in the moments when he repeats my words, when he reads them aloud, he may make my presence palpable to those who have never heard me through the voice bearer and let them enjoy the same. Verily, I tell you, when you prepare to receive me in this form, even the doubters and the hard-hearted will tremble because your testimony has been pure.

74. Already now I leave you these recommendations, which are to serve you for your preparation

75. Remain united after my departure, fathom and reflect upon my teaching, and you will see the time coming when your people will be strong enough to face the battle.

76. You will not need to ask anyone for the hour or the day to set out to carry out the mission I am entrusting you with at this time. You will feel in your heart the time set by Me, as the prophets of the past times who inwardly heard the divine call and, full of faith, set out in obedience to that impulse to fulfill My will.

77. The task of the visionaries will be very difficult in those days and very great will be their responsibility to give orientation to the people, to awaken them and encourage them. In order that the clarity of my light may always reach them, they will have to remain in good disposition and must never allow vanity to beguile them or lie to tempt them.

78. Also there will be events in the world which will be like signs or indications, so that you may know the hour of your departure.

79. What then will you not be able to know? What doubts will be in your hearts? What questions will be able to be put to you that you do not know how to answer?

80. Since I have explained to you my word and all my work in a simple way, although it is the most profound thing that exists in your life, you shall explain my teaching to your fellow men in the same simplicity

81. Then you will be a bulwark for the weak and for those who desire light, who will seek your counsel and in the moments of trial will ask your prayers.

82. There will be beautiful times of activity for this people, if they know how to appreciate and use them, and a light-filled opportunity for your soul, which will enjoy all its gifts in fullness.

83. How many cases of conversion will you witness! How many miraculous healings of the sick of body or soul! How happy you will be when you see your fellow men, who until then had lived as pariahs, also manifesting the gifts you taught them to discover in their being! Those who thought they were disinherited when they saw your gifts will confirm that you are all my heirs, and that I never withdraw what I give you, even if I sometimes withhold it from you because of my perfect laws of love.

84. Recognize how my Word prepares you so that you may enter the time of deeds in a firm step, giving an example of spiritualization and humility

85. Now is the time of your preparation, because humanity is already close to awakening.

86. I leave you waking and praying, because you will become witnesses of great events, which will shake all peoples of the earth. You will see the most terrible wars that have taken place on your

world. You will see the struggle between the different religions and teachings, you will see hunger, pestilence and death devastating nations and cities, and all this will mark the end of a period, an age. But after that you will experience the resurrection of life.

You will see the reunification of those peoples who for centuries have lived as enemies. You will witness the reconciliation of peoples and races, will see it sealed by the love of the one for the other. You will see the earthly power of the great religious communities disappearing and the fruits of spiritualization appearing everywhere. You will see many people known as scholars in confusion, and you will see the great spokesmen distraught, not knowing what to say, because the light of truth will affect them. On the other hand, those who have always been persecuted or humiliated because of their love of justice and truth will see the sun of freedom and justice shining on the horizon.

87. This will be the proper time for men's spiritual progress to be fully manifested, and for the spiritual life that exists beyond men to be truly felt by them.

88. It will be the collapse of materialism when men who have loved only the world will see true life with the gaze of the Spirit – when the perpetrators of all evil that torments mankind will throw their books, in which they have often denied the truth, into the fire

89. I, who cannot deny my light to anyone, will give it to all and thereby open the doors of the organs of the mind for inspiration as an invitation to wisdom, eternity and exaltation.

90. Fathom, O disciples, my teaching, and say whether any of its parts mean regress, regression, stagnation, or confusion.

91. If your faith in my word is perfect, carry it indestructibly imprinted in your soul, that spiritualization may be expressed in every one of your actions.

92. My word promises you the kingdom to be created in your hearts according to my will, that it may illuminate your lives, and be its light in homes, parents, marriages, children, and fellow men, that the rulers may be generous, the teachers wise, and the judges just.

93. This is my teaching. Let it not be mixed with those sciences by which men seek only the manifestation and realization of their souls.

94. I have called my teaching spiritualism, because it teaches the ascent of the soul, and reveals to man all the gifts which he has for his perfection.

95. How few are those who suspect the true essence of this teaching until this moment! How few are they who understand me little by little! I still see the greater part of you immersed in traditions and customs which do not bring any benefit to your soul.

96. How much fear I see in many hearts when it comes to abandoning these habits, traditions and actions that you have created within My Work! And how much you feel your heart hurt when people speak to you about them without you wanting to understand that you are giving up the true fulfillment of my law for the sake of following these traditions.

97. Realize that the externalized worship of God has been the reason for the spiritual stagnation of mankind at all times. But you are not to fall into this error again and always be aware that in order to progress spiritually and reach perfection, it is indispensable that the worship for me be inward, pure, deep, spiritual.

98. I will test my people with wisdom and justice to rid them of ignorance or error. I will prevent them from falling into fanaticism, and also for this reason I will test them.

99. To love your neighbor, to spread peace, to make my word known, to show mercy and to pray for the peace of mankind, which is the spiritual worship I expect from you, you do not need any external ritual acts – neither in the meeting rooms where you gather nor in your homes.

100. Think: As long as you do not unite yourselves in a real spiritualization, your prayer will not have the necessary power to make itself felt with your fellow men.

101. Because of these words let not those rise who think themselves pure enough to judge their fellow men. For truly, I tell you, it is I alone who can judge the works of the one as well as the other.

102. Neither shall you judge your brethren, even if the hour should come that you should see them betray me. For you are to remember that I have told you that I alone can judge the purity of soul or uncleanness.

"Judge not," I have told you, but give good advice, try to avoid that your fellow men fall into temptation. But if you should be unable to do any of these things, then strive to remain in the truth.

Then the day will come when those who have strayed from the path will return to it, convinced of their error and finding that you have persisted in my commandments.

103. Watch and pray that you may be united and at peace. Already you are in the last days of my word, and I want that when the last day comes I meet you united spiritually.

104. I have given you many lessons so that you may know how to prevent one of your brothers and sisters from separating from the people. Understand that those who could hear Me very little can be weak. Give them strength and faith. Even among those who have often heard me there can be hearts without firmness, so that you may give them warmth and encouragement on the way of life.

105. Once you are united, O people, you will gather together to pray for the peace of the world, sending your soul, transformed into a dove of peace on wings of thought, to the nations

106. Never expect the result of your prayers to be immediate. Sometimes you will have to wait a little, sometimes you will have to wait a long time, and occasionally you will not even be able to experience the realization of what you have asked Me for. But your mission has been accomplished nevertheless.

107. You are to be sowers of peace, but I tell you again that you should not expect to reap before the time. You are to allow this seed to germinate, to rise, to grow and bear fruit, and only then are you to reap the harvest and allow your soul to be filled with satisfaction.

108. Disciples, marvel that you learn all these things through one of your brothers and sisters whom I have transformed into an instrument of Myself, so that you might be witnesses of the works which My power accomplishes by transforming an awkward creature into a being that is spiritually useful to all, and by transforming a sinner into a being that is pure of heart and mind to transmit My Word

109. I have also entrusted to you my voice-bearers, that you may cause them to progress and perfect; and now, in the last days of my rallies, the churches, which have been able to uplift their voice-bearers, enjoy the spiritual "taste" of a ripe fruit which has been cared for with perseverance and love.

110. Not all of them have understood to do this, because many of them have neglected the voices, have abandoned them. To others they have withdrawn their lifeblood without consideration nor mercy, and to others again they have cut off the green branches of the tree of life. There you have the reason for that bitter taste which the multitudes of men have often received instead of sweetness; and out of this many errors have arisen, such as that of regarding as perfect what was only imperfection of the voice bearer, or that of attributing to me the impurities, materializations, or imperfections of the voice bearers. After my departure, you will have to separate the wheat from the chaff, that is, you will have to remove all the impurities that should have been added to my word so that you can carry this teaching through the world.

111. If you are asked why I made myself known through so many rallies, you are to tell them that if I had come in Jesus to deliver my word as I came in Jesus, one person would have been enough for me. But since my rallies were made by simple and untrained men, and since my message was at the same time very great, a single human organ of the mind could not be sufficient, but there had to be as many as would be necessary.

112. From Roque Rojas, the forerunner of my rallies, through whom Elias spoke, and from Damiana Oviedo, through whom I gave my first word at that time, to the last voice-bearers – each of them has only proclaimed a part of my work, but not my whole message.

113. For example, through Roque Rojas I made known to you that the Third Age was dawning for mankind. I revealed to you the opening of the Sixth Seal, which contains His wisdom, His judgment, His gifts, and the fulfillment of many ancient prophecies to shed their light on every Spirit and all flesh.

114. The secret of the "mark" or "mark" was made known to you by that man, and he reminded you of the symbolic number of the elect of the Third Age.

115. Later, through Damiana, the purpose of my coming was revealed to you – the rallies that every disciple carried within him, and also the date on which my rallies would end. From those lips came the word that my Spirit brought at that time and expressed through simple teachings and little parables for the first disciples. But the spiritual word also came from Mary as a message of infinite tenderness and inexpressible consolation for every grieving heart.

116. For Roque and Damiana it was only a beginning, a promise. But as the years passed, the voice-bearers who followed them penetrated more and more into the mystery of the voice-bearer's task, allowing my word to become more extensive, my work to take clear shape, and the mysteries to be unravelled.

117. How many hearts have been encouraged and comforted when you have heard my word through the mind of my chosen ones! How many souls have been saved from darkness because they have heard Me through the agency!

118. I bless my voice-bearers who knew how to prepare themselves and consecrated themselves to my ministry.

119. But I also tell you that many of my children have turned their backs on me and denied me because of the lack of spiritualization of the voicebearers. I forgive them and give them the opportunity to cleanse their shame stains themselves.

120. Beloved people: Watch and pray until the last moments of my rallies, so that you may begin the new stage of my rallies from Spirit to Spirit with firm steps.

My peace be with you!



## Teaching 357

1. On this day a young man and a virgin stand before Me to ask Me that their union be blessed and confirmed by My love.
2. And I receive you, my children – not only in this hour, because you have always been with me, and I with you.
3. You come to celebrate your union, but I tell you You have long since been united by fate. But it is still necessary that people celebrate an act which testifies to the communion, the marriage of the two people, so that it may be recognized and respected spiritually and humanly.
4. You do not attend a ceremony, you come to receive a caress, an advice from the Father and a teaching from the Master.
5. You are two souls, two hearts, which unite to form one being and one will You have been far from each other in different worlds and have come to earth – first one and then the other, and in this transition you have been tested in your love, in your patience and have remained faithful to Me. You have kept your promises by overcoming all obstacles with love and faith.
6. You are in the presence of your Lord who adorns your soul and encourages it so that with this difficult task I am showing you, you may fulfil the most sublime thing I have given to men within the human.
7. You now enter in fulfillment of an ideal into this institution of love, sacrifice and life – of renunciation and obedience to destiny. And so that your step on the new way is safe, you come in the desire for light, and this I abundantly pour out on you.
8. You man: The abilities which I granted to the first man on earth, I have also given to you: Talent, will and energy – also power, life and seed. You symbolically hold a sword in your right hand and a shield in your left. For earthly life challenges you to a fight in which you men are soldiers, keepers of peace, justice and virtue, defenders of humanity. I will make you soldiers in this fight and will place a virgin on your left side, close to your heart. She is spiritually, morally and physically a flower cultivated by Me in a lovely garden –, a garden of pleasure desired by human passions, which Mary, the Divine Mother, constantly guards and protects and waters with the crystal clear and pure water of her virginity and chastity.
9. You have humbly asked Me for this flower and I have given it to you lovingly This is the greatest thing a man can possess in this life.  
You are not bound to your parents. For in order to fulfill this destiny, you distance yourselves from them and remain on the path of the struggle for life. Your children will also move away from you, and when the time has come to set out on the path to their destiny, they will leave the parental home, and then only his companion will remain close to the man's heart – the woman he has chosen, who has shared his joys and sufferings, and whose union with him only death can sever.
10. It is my word of love that unites you and gives strength to your plan.
11. Lift up your faces, walk with a firm step, be like a staff to one another. be a loving cloak that dries the tears, I tell you both For spiritually you are both equal, in the Spirit there is no gender or difference. Neither of you is above the other. But once incarnated, I have put the man before the woman.
12. To be a man is a trial for the soul, to which I subject it. To be a woman is also a reparation for the soul.
13. In man is power, and he shall always use it with understanding. In the woman, created with delicacy and sensitivity, dwell love and sacrifice, and both complement each other. From this union, from this communion of souls and bodies, life springs forth as an inexhaustible stream. From this seed and from this fertile soil sprouts the seed that has no end.
14. I bless you and unite you with my master arm, with my divine kiss. I leave you as an example among this people, because you came here with spiritual preparation and with reverence.
15. The people shall serve as a witness to you, and I will hold them responsible for you. I want them with their exaltation at this moment to sprinkle your path with happiness, always rejoice when they see your smiles and peace, and bless you in your multiplication as I bless you. This is my will.

16. It has not been the hand of a priest that confirmed your covenant, but my eternal law, my love. I lead you on the way of fulfillment, and when your life's journey is over, you will give account to your Lord. And at that moment you will hear again the sound of this word – but no longer the sound of the human voice, but the sound that you hear in the depths of your conscience, and you will say: "The Father, who marked the way for our soul, tells us today that we have reached the goal and that we should present our work.

There I await you in my home, on the top of the mountain, so that you may see your Lord. I will receive you in this moment, give you my blessings and bless you.

17. Today I give you the seed, a single one, but tomorrow you will give it back to Me multiplied. But if you want to know whether your work is pleasing to Me, you will be able to know when your heart pleases you and gives you satisfaction.

Mary likewise blesses you, gives you warmth and bliss, invites you to walk step by step on the path of virtue, always with that virtue and patience for which she has given you an example.

18. I bless you and unite you.

19. People, these are my last rallies through human mediation. "How will we celebrate this act of marriage in the future?" you ask Me, beloved disciples, and I answer you: do it in the bosom of your community. Unite yourselves before those who have prepared themselves as apostles of this teaching. But they will not unite you because I have not assigned this task to any man. I am the Lord of your destiny. Prepare yourselves physically and spiritually to come into communion with me, then your covenant of life will remain indelibly written down in the eternal book.

20. If you want to read out my teachings in this solemn moment in which two beings unite to form one and walk this path of love, self-denial and sacrifice, – those who speak of these things, you can do so. Then your hearts will be encouraged in their purpose by my words, and your steps will become secure.

21. I want you to live with this simplicity, and call happy those who celebrate their marriage with satisfaction and joy. For they will receive grace and blessings on their journey through life.

22. Your fellow men from different religious communities will come, and while some will understand the truth of this spiritual act, others will be outraged at it. But you will prove with your virtuous works that you have been blessed by me, and your union is indissoluble.

23. I have told you this day that the moment when this act is celebrated is only the confirmation of your covenant. For you were already destined to meet each other before, and attraction and love already existed between you. I permit and charge you to perform this act in the presence of your relatives and friends and parents so that your marriage may be recognized and respected.

24. Nor are man's elevation and intuition great enough to recognize that two people are united in my name in a holy covenant, even without having been united by a registrar or a clergyman. But this time will come, and then there will be no doubt in either man or woman when they meet. They will recognize the hour appointed by me and will prepare themselves to celebrate their conjugal union with confidence and security, and society will not condemn them because they have not been confirmed by a clergyman before an altar. This time will come, but for the time being, while the world is developing spiritually upwards, act as I have taught you on this day.

25. In the second time I entered the home of many married couples who had been married according to the law of Moses, and do you know how I met many of them? Struggling, destroying the seeds of peace, love and trust. I saw enmities and discord in their hearts, at their table and in their camp. I also entered the home of many who – without their married life having been confirmed by the law – loved and lived as the larks do in their nest, caring and protecting their little darling.

26. How many are there who live under one and the same roof and yet do not love one another, and since they do not love one another, they are not united either, but are separated spiritually! But they do not let their division be known, for fear of divine punishment or human laws or the judgment of society, but this is not marriage; with these people there is neither communion nor truthfulness. Yet they demonstrate their false community, visit families and churches, go for walks, and the world does not condemn them because they know how to hide their lack of love. On the other hand, how many who love each other have to hide, hide their real unity, and endure incomprehension and injustice?

27. Man has not evolved highly enough to see through and correctly judge the life of his neighbor. Those who hold the spiritual and worldly laws in their hands do not apply true justice to punish such cases. But those times of understanding and discernment which I announce to you, in which mankind will perfect itself, will come, and then you will experience, as in the times of the patriarchs before Moses, that the union of lovers happens as I have done on this day with my children: in a spiritual way. So shall you also do in those future times: in the presence of the parents of those who will unite, friends and relatives, in the greatest spirituality, brotherhood and joy.

28. When men of peace and good will are once abundant on earth, you will see my divine institutions flourish, and my laws will make your lives more beautiful. The times of peace, concord and well-being will return, without diminishing your civilization or your science. Rather, I tell you that if man, in spite of his lack of work on himself, has discovered many things for lack of elevation, love and mercy, and has snatched from nature many of its secrets – how much more will he achieve when he rises to Me to ask Me to reveal the secrets to him and enlighten his being to do great works of charity! I will grant men to make of this world a field of light, redemption and welfare for all my children, because I want you to possess my wisdom and peace.

29. I will shroud you in the light of my Universal Ray, which will come down and penetrate your heart and there establish its home, its temple. In it I receive your sacrifice, the tribute from you who love Me, and I hear your voice, which is at the same time request and obedience to my will.

30. In spite of the misfortunes you are going through, you show yourselves strong because of your elevation and you feel happy to be my disciples. You are involved in a great spiritual and earthly struggle, use the time I have granted you and expect to reap the fruit of this struggle in due time. Your work on earth will yield its fruit day by day when you go to rest, and your spiritual works will blossom fully once you have reached the end of your mission in fulfillment of my laws.

31. A constant prayer for peace and relief for other peoples, who suffer infinitely more than you, escapes your soul. Reports of destruction, despair and death reach your nation, filling you with pain and fear – not for your life or that of your family, but for that of others, you distant people who are suffering and who are your neighbors. I feel compassion when I hear your petitions and when I bring your messages of peace and mercy to these nations.

32. Beloved disciples, you live in the heart of this continent. It has pleased Me to send your Israelite souls to this rich and fertile land with its radiant sun, with a bright sky, with green-covered valleys and mountains, beautiful and water-rich rivers and wonderful flowers – all that can refresh and beautify your earthly life. But in the midst of this splendor and grace, the merciless war threatens the environment. Cries of pain, lamentations, blasphemy and insults reach you. But I do not see a warlike mood with you; you have not taken up arms to defend yourselves or to attack. I see in this nation only surrender to justice and aversion to human evil. But I demand of you something more than that. I want to see your trust in Me, your preparation of the soul, to help your neighbor in her ordeal.

33. Today, as in the past times, mankind lives entangled in wars. It has not wanted to cultivate the seeds of peace, but these seeds will always fall, like the manna in the desert, into the heart of every person hungry for peace.

34. I have sent into the bosom of families beings of great elevation to incarnate – angels who, from childhood on, have the task of bending and lovingly making the hearts of people of different races and creeds. But what has mankind done with these messengers?: It has doubted their message, persecuted and killed them.

35. I saw men fight murderous wars in the early days: In ancient Phoenicia and Syria and with the Romans and the Greeks. There was no respect, love and justice – neither among themselves, nor from one people to another people. Never did the strong lift up the weak, nor did the mighty stretch out his hand to the needy. He who displayed the light of civilization did not bring it with love, with true idealism to the peoples who were in darkness. His conquests were always by force, by enmity, power or injustice.

When I, the Father, saw that ignorance prevailed in the one as well as in the other, I sent into the bosom of the peoples, different by their worldviews and customs, my prophets and pioneers, so that they would speak about the only truth and lead them to one and the same goal. They spoke and prepared the Spirit of men for my coming in that era which you now call the Second Age. And when

the time of my coming had come, I confirmed the words of those faithful prophets, and everything came true just as they had said.

36. My teaching was not only meant for the Jewish people, even though they prepared them spiritually, having been purified by great trials in the earliest times, to receive the Messiah in their womb. But the testament which I entrusted to him was meant for all men of all races. Among that people appeared apostles, martyrs, and a great number of men and women who lived an exemplary life, who knew how to sow the seed of love. But also in other homelands and in countries far away from Judea my word, which had been brought by my first disciples, began to blossom.

37. But it was necessary that in this "New World", inhabited by men who fervently loved Me and sought Me to offer Me their gift and sacrifice, the light would rise, my message of love, my teaching would arrive, which requires only of you to love one another in Me.

38. I accepted the imperfect worship of those creatures who loved Me because it was offered ignorantly. Later on, when the distance between the two continents was overcome and the seed was brought here to be scattered in this New World and placed in the loving heart of its inhabitants – how much injustice and violence did those who called themselves disciples of Me exert on these people with a simple heart and uplifted soul!

39. Their pure and sincere rites and customs received only the censorship and harshness of those who considered themselves superior and yet showed signs of the greatest retardation. Only slowly did this people receive my inheritance through the faithful disciples and understand its divine purity and origin.

40. Today I see you again threatened, surrounded by powerful peoples who desire your inheritance and disturb your soul. You have not yet reached the summit of your splendor, but you will still shine spiritually and earthly. I warn you, lest you fall into lethargy, that you should pray and guard your inheritance.

41. In this time I have come to you and give you again my legacy of love. My seed does not perish. It can be whipped by strong storms. But when its ears are torn off by the elements, the grains fall into the ground and germinate again to multiply unceasingly.

42. You will be light in this world, your nation a torch before the other nations, as long as you love peace and goodness in all its forms. Already among you are those who will be apostles of peace. I have prepared their soul so that this light may blossom in their words and in their instructions. Then you who work spiritually, together with your rulers who strive for the welfare of this people, will be able to extend your benefactions to those who thirst for peace, truth, and justice.

43. The light came symbolically from East to West, but now this message I have brought you will go from West to East and both will merge into one, as will the knowledge of truth, civilizations and races. When you then unite, you will realize that the Light has not come from men to men, but from the Divine Spirit to His children.

44. Today many reject me, deny me and try to create new ways. But the straight and narrow way of the law is everywhere where there are men. For this law is in the heart, in the endowment, in the Spirit of every man – a single way, on which you will reach me, which always calls for goodness, mercy and prudence. You will be able to be depressed by great trials and collapse under their weight. But if you love righteousness you will rebuild yourselves stronger than before and triumph, because only the good remains through the times.

45. If ye desire peace for a people, it is not necessary that ye go to them. Make peace in your heart or in your home. This will be enough to bring harmony and unity to the Spirit of that people.

46. Good and evil can be transmitted at a distance. This is why I have taught you to come with prepared soul to the aid of those who need your help, whether they are near or far. But beware of sending thoughts that stir up war. Do not desire the defeat of one nation and the victory of the others, for this influence will arrive and cause upheavals. Love above all and be lenient with all your fellow men.

47. When the pain of the wounded who have suffered the mercilessness of war shakes you, and you want to send them a little peace and comfort, seek out the nearest sick person, take him as a substitute for those who are absent and put your mercy in him in my name, then I will caress and heal a multitude of sick people in those painful nations.

48. Make sure that your home is a temple from which light shines to envelop those who surround you, and beyond these boundaries others will feel well and share in your preparation

49. Soon you will commemorate the birth of the Messiah. The days are drawing near in which mankind will remember this event. The peoples who still live in peace will celebrate it with joy. But there are many people in distant nations for whom a time of tribulation has come and who will try to forget for a moment the fear, the anxiety, to invoke my Spirit and recall the memory of this event. Others are already suffering the consequences of a war that has plunged them into orphanhood, into misery, forcing them to know pain in all its forms.

50. I will shroud everyone in my love, will answer their prayer, and a stream of light will shine down on this humanity.

51. It is necessary that you prepare yourselves, that you keep in your hearts all the love which I have revealed to you in my twofold arrivals, so that you may love one another with perfect love and always be intercessors and mediators of true justice For I have chosen you to make a covenant with all men through your mediation.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 358

1. Bless you all – not only in this place, but in all the places where you gather to be with your Father – you who hear his word as one soul
2. Very short is the time left to you to receive my teachings through the mouth of my voice bearers, so that you may learn the way to prepare yourselves to hear Me afterwards in spiritual silence But truly, I tell you, I will never leave you, I will always be as close to you as in these moments.
3. I am omnipresent, I am in the whole universe and in each of my children. But not all of you feel the nearness of your Father, the presence of your God.
4. I have my sanctuary in your heart, I have given you the key to open it. But this must be born of your own will, this is the duty that comes to you.
5. I have given you Spirit, which is a part of Myself, and a material covering to live on earth. But verily, I tell you, if you know how to overcome the trials you must go through in this life, you will attain spiritual liberation.
6. In the First Time I gave enlightened spirit beings the mandate to incarnate on this planet and speak to mankind as prophets. In the Second Time, out of my great mercy, my "Divine Word" became man, so that you would better understand your God. I came in Jesus to speak to you of love. And now in the Third Time I have come once again – in Spirit to give you my teaching.
7. Much time had to pass so that mankind reached spiritual maturity. You have always succumbed to the two extremes: one has been materialism, through which you seek to achieve greater worldly pleasures; but this is in reality detrimental because it keeps the Spirit from fulfilling his task. But you must also avoid the other extreme: the mortification of "flesh," the complete denial of all that belongs to this life; for I sent you to this earth to live as men, as human beings, and I have shown you the right way, so that you may live in such a way that you "give to Caesar what is Caesar's and to God what is God's.
8. I have created this world for you, with all its beauty and all its perfection I have given you the human body through which you are to develop all the abilities I have given you to reach perfection.
9. The Father does not want you to deny yourselves all the good that this world offers you. But you shall not put the body above the soul, for the body is perishable, but the soul belongs to eternity.
10. Ringet, wrestle for the attainment of soul perfection. I have shown you the way to attain this goal. I have entrusted prayer to you as the "weapon" superior to every material weapon, to defend you against treachery on the way of life. But the best weapon you will have when you fulfill my law.
11. What does prayer consist of? Prayer is supplication, intercession, worship, and spiritual contemplation. All its parts are necessary, and one comes out of the other. For in truth I tell you: The request consists of man asking Me to fulfill his desires, to satisfy his longings – that which he considers the most important and salutary thing in his life. And indeed, I tell you, my children, the Father hears the request and gives everyone what he needs most whenever it is for his own good. But beware of asking for something that is contrary to the salvation of your soul. For those who ask only for material goods, for bodily delights and perishable power, ask that their souls be put in chains.
12. The bodily delights only bring suffering – not only in this world, but also after the transition to the spiritual world; for even there the influence of those bodily desires can get; and because the soul cannot free itself from them, it continues to be tormented by those desires and wants to return again and again to earth to reincarnate and continue to live materially. Therefore, my children, ask only for what you really need for the good of your soul.
13. The second kind of prayer, intercession, comes from love for neighbor, that love which I taught you as Master when I came into this world. Pray for your brothers and sisters near and far, for those who are suffering the consequences of war in the different nations, who endure the tyranny of the transitory rulers of this world.
14. Prepare yourselves, O my children, pray for your fellow men, but also in this intercession you must understand how to ask, because what is important is the soul. If a brother, your parents or your children are sick, pray for them, but do not insist that they remain in this life if this is not what the

soul needs. Rather, ask that this soul be set free, that it be purified in its sufferings, that the pain promote the soul's upward development. This is why the Master taught you already in the Second Time to say, "Father, thy will be done. For the father knows better than any of his children whose soul needs.

15. The third kind of prayer, veneration for the Divine Spirit, means veneration for all that is perfect; for by this kind of prayer you can unite yourselves with the perfection, with the love, which embraces the whole universe. In worship you can find the state of perfection that you must all attain, and worship takes you further to spiritual contemplation which, together with worship, brings you to union with the Divine Spirit, the Source of Eternal Life – the Source that gives you strength day after day to reach the Kingdom of the Father.

16. Thus you shall pray: beginning with supplication and ending with spiritual contemplation. This will give you strength.

17. Then, when you are well prepared, you are to fight not only for yourselves, but also to help your fellow men to go this way. For you cannot achieve your salvation for yourselves alone, but must struggle to achieve the salvation of all mankind.

18. People cry out, "If there is a God of mercy and love –, why must the good suffer through the bad, the righteous through the sinners? Verily I say to you, my children, no man comes into this world to obtain only his own salvation. He is not a single individual, but is part of a whole.

19. Does not a healthy and perfect organ in a human body suffer when the other organs are sick? This is a material comparison so that you may understand the relationship that exists between each human being and the others. The good must suffer under the wicked, but the good are not completely innocent if they do not work for the spiritual progress of their brothers and sisters. But as individuals, each one has his own responsibility, and being part of my Spirit and similar to Him, he has the will and intelligence to contribute to the progress of all.

20. Since the first time I have spoken to you through my prophets to guide you, but not to compel you to fulfill my law.

But time has passed, and the human spirit soul has developed, has reached maturity and can now understand its mission as a spirit soul. Mankind, which is so close to the abyss, to ruin, needs spiritual help from you.

21. It is the battle, the final battle, the most terrible and dreadful between darkness and light. All the Spirits of Darkness are currently uniting, and all the Spirits of Light must confront that power.

22. You who have heard Me, you who carry the light of the Holy Spirit within you, awaken! Waste no more time with earthly pleasures, with temporal goals. Fight for humanity, struggle for the Kingdom of the Father to come into this world. It is the mission that I, from the least to the most educated, give to all.

The spiritual world is with you and over all the Father full of love, full of mercy – the Father, who sees with infinite pain the suffering that men inflict on each other.

23. This is the fight of light against darkness, and each of you must fight until victory is won. Pray, my children, with all sincerity. Follow the way which the Father showed you when He spoke to you of prayer on this morning of grace. This is your mission, so you will achieve spiritualization for yourselves and salvation for those for whom you pray.

24. The hour is already near when you will hear my voice for the last time through human instruments. But the Father tells you again: You have nothing to fear after 1950 if you unite in love.

25. Do not think that I seek only those who are pure in heart – no, I seek the erring, the defiled, who are those who most need my mercy. Do not think that I have preferences – neither for those who live in luxury nor for those who live in poverty. I am looking for the soul that needs light – the sick, the afflicted, the hungry, and these needs I meet with both the rich and the poor.

26. I come to all to bring them a message of light, comfort and hope through a teaching full of loving justice. Verily, I tell you, whoever approaches to drink from this spring will never be disappointed. Everyone who seeks in it for his own good will find it. Whatever I offer you is true, whatever I promise you will come true. In my words there is no lie that your world is full of at this time!

27. I give you justice in that you have become doubters on earth because your fellow men have promised you many things and fulfilled nothing. That is why there are millions of people who believe

nothing and expect nothing because they have been made victims from one disappointment to another. But I ask you: What do you expect from a materialistic, selfish and inhuman world? What do you expect of those who rule the world and do not let themselves be ruled by conscience, which is the only light that leads to the true path?

28. Come back to me, but approach me without lament and resentment toward your fellow men. Come to me and let my word once more ignite the light of faith in your soul. For then you will no longer be weak, bitterness will leave you, and instead of distrust and fear of men you will have courage of life, hope and love of neighbor.

29. When my light has penetrated into all hearts, and men who lead the nations, those who teach them, and all who have the most important tasks to perform, are guided and inspired by that higher light which is conscience, then you can trust one another, then you can trust your brothers, because my light will be in all, and in my light my presence and my justice of love will prevail.

30. You live today in a time of spiritual confusion, in which you call evil good, in which you believe to see light where there is darkness, in which you prefer the superfluous to the essential. But my always ready and helpful mercy will intervene in time to save you and show you the light-filled way of truth – the way from which you have gone.

31. The nations are progressing, and their scientific knowledge is increasing more and more. But I ask you: What is this "wisdom" with which men, the more they penetrate it, the more they move away from the spiritual truth, in which lies the source and origin of life?

32. It is human science, it is learned wisdom, as it is understood by a humanity sick by selfishness and materialism.

33. Then that knowledge is false and that science is bad, since you have created with it a world of pain. Instead of light there is darkness, since you are driving the peoples more and more into destruction.

34. Science is light, the light is life, is strength, health and peace. Is this the fruit of your science? No, mankind! This is why I tell you: as long as you do not allow the light of the Spirit to penetrate the darkness of your mind, your works will never be able to have a high and spiritual origin, they will never be more than human works.

35. The true knowledge, the knowledge of goodness, is in me, and it is I who inspire it to those who have offered their minds to me as a depository for my revelations. These are those people who, in self-sacrifice, have dedicated their existence to a discovery, a revelation, which is for the good of mankind. These people have truly opened paths of light, have truly brought a message of peace, health, and comfort to their fellow men. Some have done perfect works, others have been pioneers. But some, like others, have taught you through works that goodness, love, the upliftment of the soul, have been the keys to their victory.

36. Verily, I tell you, with the ideal of doing good and bringing peace to those who need it, you will be able to open the most secret door of my treasury, because there is no door that resists the call of love. On the other hand, he who, inspired by selfish and arrogant goals, seeks scholarship, knowledge and power, must steal, must seize, in order to possess something of what he wants to be revealed to him.

37. From all this you may conclude that if your science has as its goal the welfare and advancement of mankind, the doors of the treasury will be open and will reveal to men the infinite secrets of life.

38. How little have you obtained for your own good, and how much have you stolen to do you evil!

39. Blessed people of Israel, arise in prayer that you may feel my presence. Blessed are those who, through prayer, feel the influence of my Divine Spirit, for they will not feel orphaned when my word has ceased to be manifested through the voice-bearers.

40. Blessed are those who practice prayer with love, with purity, and who soar up to draw near to Me. Verily, I judge not whether your prayers are exalted or imperfect. I pay attention to every request, but I am Master and teach you to pray. I am perfect and correct you so that you do not commit any imperfection.

41. Beloved people: How often has the Father seen men on earth accomplish a perfect work within the human, and it has been pleasing to Me. But you do not yet show me perfect works within the spiritual because you will only reach spiritual perfection when you once have put aside every



materialization. Then, people, your spirit will see a higher life, it will see my face and hear my loving voice. He will truly comprehend my law and will know who he is, and who he has been, and who he will be in eternal life.

42. In this time, people of Israel, in this body, in this shell into which I have sent you to reincarnate, you are like a child. But do not worry, dream of perfection, seek it and strive for it. For your destiny is to pave a path for mankind, a path of peace, virtue, teaching and revelation.

43. Your mission, Chosen People, is to break the breach of the human soul so that it may find its Creator in its own being.

44. In the three times you have found the way that leads to perfection, because your conscience is like a shining beacon in which there is the burning torch. But you have been frail and have not been able to perceive the spiritual glory in this way. Vanity and arrogance have subjugated your soul, and you have used your gifts only to create kingdoms in this world – kingdoms to which you do not belong; but you have been masters and possessed riches, had servants and acquired titles, exalted yourselves to others and forgot your father, forgot your mission.

But after that the world itself rose up against you, humiliated you and subjected you. But in that bondage in which you have fallen, Israel, you have not forgotten Me, you have used the time of your armament to re-enter the path that leads you to Me, and you have listened to the voice of your conscience.

45. Why has the Father allowed these falls? Why has the Father allowed you to know all the vanities, all the needs and the false glories of this life? Has the Father really allowed it?

Yes, my chosen people, I have allowed the tower of corruption and human sin to rise before Me. I have allowed the seven great sins to arise in my creation, to which all others are attributable. But verily, I say to you: Sin does not come from Me, it does not originate in Me. I have only allowed it to exist so that your soul may acquire experience, so that you may appreciate the greatness of your God, His perfection, His justice, His love, His truthfulness – so that you may appreciate the perfect and know the imperfect.

46. But the Father says to you Now it is enough! I meet you captive, burdened with chains, hardships and diseases. But in the midst of your prison you have not forgotten Me, and I tell you Have faith in Me and in you, Israel, I will set you free!

47. Your development is great, your soul is great and knows Me. In it you accumulate truth, sincerity, mercy and love, and with these gifts you will be able to bring peace, concord, light and salvation to the world.

48. Who in this world can give you peace and restrain the wars which are taking hold of the nations? These are your abilities, this is your true greatness, which is based on humility, on gentleness.

Blessed people, never pass on the word of love or the truth for the money of the earth, never falsify an act of mercy by flattery, for then you will not bear witness that you are my disciples.

49. The people of Israel of this third age shall be an example of humility, of meekness, of spiritualization. Walk in the path of perfection. You now know, blessed people, that the peace, wisdom, and teaching I pour into your souls are not only for you to accumulate, but that you are to distribute, pass on, spread this teaching among mankind. You are the commissioners to do this.

50. The Master tells you: It shall not be enough for you to do no evil. You should do good that you may be worthy of my heavenly kingdom. I have forgiven all your faults, all your falls, cleansed you from all your stains of shame with my words, with my blood and my tears. That is why I demand of you that you fight, that you make an effort so that you can reach the goal of the journey of life where I am.

51. Be aware, people, of the great mission which the Father has entrusted to you already at the moment of your creation. You do not know whether it is not the last opportunity to inhabit the earth. But if you leave your mission unfinished, I will send you again to the world – the one to reap the harvest and the other to complete the mission that has begun. But others of you will not return to earth. I will give them missions so that they can work and fight in the spiritual.

52. I will reveal to you great lessons of the high beyond. For I am currently preparing you for the spiritual life, for the true life – for that life which has neither beginning nor end. I will prepare you, show you the way and also show you the door because you are the firstborn, whom I have always

taught the way, which you also are to teach the others. And just as I have shown you the path in this world, you must also recognize it in the high hereafter. Then you will continue to guide the souls on the path that leads you to true peace.

53. People: The time has come for you to know how to pray. Today I do not tell you to fall down to earth, I do not teach you to pray with your lips or to call on Me with chosen words in beautiful prayers. Today I say to you: Turn to me in your thoughts, lift up your soul, and I will always come down to make my presence palpable to you. If you do not know how to speak with your God, your repentance, your thoughts, your pain will be enough for Me, your love will be enough for Me.

54. This is the language I hear, the language I understand, the language without words, the language of truthfulness and sincerity. This is the prayer which I have taught you in this Third Age.

55. Whenever you have done a good work, you have always felt my peace, reassurance and hope, because then the Father is very near to you.

56. In my words is the fire, and with this fire I destroy the tares

57. "Love one another"! Do not make fun of the false God whom your fellow man worships. Do not declare the teaching of your fellow man to be false, however wrong it may be. If you want to be respected and follow you, you must first show respect. But be afraid of no one, for I have given you the truth and the gift of the Word. Rise, speak and convince your fellow men. In the word is the balm, the love, the power and the life. In the word is the power to make you rise.

58. My word shall be written down for all time; out of it you shall compose the book of the third age, the third testament, the Father's last message; for in all three ages God had his "gold feathers" \* to leave his wisdom to mankind.

*\* This term refers to the names of those participants in the Divine Rallies who had the task of writing down the word of the Lord in shorthand.*

59. Moses was the first "gold pen" which the Father used to write the events of the First Times in indelible letters on a scroll. Moses was the "gold nib" of Jehovah.

60. Among my apostles and followers of the Second Age Jesus had four "feathers", and these were Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. These were the "gold feathers" of the Divine Master. But when the time came for the First Testament to be united with the Second through bonds of love, knowledge and spiritual progress, a single book was born of it.

61. Now in the Third Time, in which you again have my word, I have likewise appointed "gold feathers" so that it may be preserved in writing. When the time has come, you will compile a single book, and this book, that of the Third Time, – when the time has come – will likewise be united with the Book of the Second and the First Time, and then from the revelations, prophecies, and words of the three Times, the Great Book of Life\* will arise for the edification of all souls. Then you will realize that all words – from the first to the last – have been fulfilled in truth and in Spirit, that all prophecies were the anticipated course of history, which the Father revealed to mankind. For God alone can let write down the events that will come to pass.

*\* Explanatory text from Instruction 85, verse 24, of the Book of True Life: "You do not need to bother to unite this (presently emerging) testament or book with the previous ones, for it was I who united in this book the revelations and teachings of the three times, drawing the essence from them to create one single message.*

62. When the prophets spoke, it was not them, but God did it through their mediation.

63. I have given enough preparation to my new chosen ones, as Moses and the four disciples of the Second Age had, so that my word would be written down in complete sincerity, in full clarity and truth, for it is for the generations of tomorrow; but if anyone should intend to add or delete anything from that book, I will call you to account.

64. Now, my beloved children, who attaches importance to the book you are beginning to compile? In truth – nobody! But the time will come when mankind will ask you for your book full of desire, full of curiosity, and then it will awaken, explore and discuss my word. In that battle of ideas parties will emerge – scientists, theologians and philosophers. The testimony of your word and the book of wisdom will be brought to the nations, and all will speak of my teaching. This will be the beginning of the new battle, the war of words, thoughts and ideologies; but in the end, when all have realized in

truth and in Spirit that the Great Book of Life has been written by the Lord, they will embrace and love one another as brothers, as is my will.

65. Why was not the word of Jehovah sufficient in the first time to unite the world, nor could the teaching of Jesus in the second? Why was it not enough in that time that I have been giving my word since 1866 for the nations to love one another and live in peace?

66. It is necessary that the three books form one, so that this Word may enlighten the whole world. Then mankind will follow that light and the curse of Babylon will be lifted, because all people will read the Great Book of True Life, all will follow the same teaching and love each other in Spirit and in truth as children of God.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 359

1. Beloved disciples: Rejoice in the last rallies of your Master and after this time come on the way of prayer to speak with me. Always pray – in the days of peace, in the days of trial, so that you may feel strong and courageous to face the trials.
2. This time has been one of spiritual expansion of horizons and happiness for those who have understood how to interpret my rallies. The child has come to meet his father and, through the teachings he has received, has felt so secure at his breast, so strong in his convictions, and also so loved, that he will live only to guard his treasure and to remember the privilege with which he has been distinguished. But know that I love all my children with the same love. You all form my family, and though only a small number of you have directly witnessed my rallies through man, you have all received light and inspiration from Me.
3. Every man has a rendezvous with Me, and you all will come to Me. The ways are prepared. The simplest minds have been called first, and then the others will come. They will come humbly, with bowed souls, free from rebellion and false greatness. And in that hour I will forgive them because of their humility and self-knowledge and give them great commissions for the fulfillment of the great mission that awaits them.
4. In that hour in which I will call all, the stubborn will surrender, the hard-hearted will become tenderhearted, and the proud will know how to bow with true obedience. For my Spirit will teach all, will enlighten and bless my beloved children, and out of their soul will arise a prayer, a single love song for their Father and Creator. In those days souls will enter this planet with great virtue, and those who have already been converted here will go to other – spiritual homes with great desire for perfection.
5. Verily I tell you, you who have followed their teaching, if these voices are silent and no longer transmit My Word, you will not feel that I am staying away from you. You will feel Me near, will have Me in your inner temple, and in it you will continue to hear my voice and with it my guidance and comfort.
6. You know little of what will come over this world after 1950 But I warn you and tell you that in that bitter cup which mankind drinks at present, the yeasts are still left at its bottom, and that the pain will become even greater. But afterwards it will be removed from her when her atonement is over, and a new cup of joy will be offered to her.
7. The spiritual world will continue to guard and protect men as attentive guardian of their life and their perfection, and with it follow the assignment, which it has received from me.
8. After my last lesson you will continue to study my words so that you know what you are to do, and when this happens you will form with me one Spirit of help and protection for mankind.
9. The Divine Mother radiates her most tender love into all her children. She is a protective mantle for the poor and orphans, and careful care for the sick and helpless. Her Spirit, who stands up for all, helps this world in the hour of trial.
10. Go through your world in thought and bring a message of comfort and brotherhood to your fellow men. On the last day of my rallies I will speak to all nations, and my words will be written indelibly in my disciples. I leave you as apostles to go to those who need you.
11. Feel yourselves calm at my breast and forget your tribulations. For on the last day of my rallies I will solve for you the great problems which you bring before me.
12. Prepare yourselves, for the hour of testing is already drawing near! Blessed are the voice-bearers who have devotedly transmitted my inspiration and their commission consciously until the last moment.
13. The seers will have the impression as if a new sacrificial death is taking place in me because my Spirit out of love for men repeats his passion endlessly. Remember all these proofs of love so that you may find salvation.
14. Mary will take care of you on your long journey, will stand by you, as she did with my disciples in the Second Age. She was the loving and tender mother who gave courage to those souls with her

tenderness, filled their hearts with joy and shared her hours of pain with them. And when she prayed, the thoughts of the mother also rose up and awaited the will of the Father.

15. In this day and age Mary will cover you with her spiritual mantle so that you will not be surprised by the trials that are approaching.

16. With your souls and hearts you will form the temple where the Holy Spirit will make rallies, so that you may leave a trace of obedience and spiritualization to the world.

17. My word, like the light of a new dawn, will gradually illuminate and awaken the inhabitants of all nations.

18. I am the star that leads you to the Promised Land. Here is the concert of my Word, pervaded with love, which encourages your soul on its way.

19. If pain has brought you closer to Me, I receive you with love – trust in Me. I want to be with you and you shall be with Me so that you and I may be one in this harmony. I want to be your companion who shows you the way to your development – the light that always passes before you.

20. I am the Master who transforms and spiritualizes you, who fills your heart with tenderness so that it may be expressed in your words, in your looks and works.

21. Be in harmony with love, which is the power that moves the worlds in universal concert.

Approach Me so that you may receive the essence of my Word, so that you may feel the immensity of my love, so that you too may encourage the afflicted and dry the tears of him who cries.

22. I give you comfort in your sufferings, I will heal your wounds and leave only the light of experience in you, so that you may reflect and make your soul come closer to Me

23. When you spiritualize, your works will be like fragrant roses before Me When you pray, I will answer you without voice, without sentences, with a loving consoling vibration. How uplifting will be the moment when you feel my caress as your answer.

24. Mankind, hear Me, I do not want any of you to perish. Come to the call with which the shepherd calls his sheep. Many have been left scattered along the path of pain. But all of you shall reach the hurdle where my love is waiting for you to redeem you.

25. Beloved people: Unite with your brothers so that when you are in dialogue with Me, through the love I have inspired you, you may forgive even the most grievous insults. Why should you not forgive him who does not know what he is doing? He does not know because he does not realize that he is doing this evil to himself.

26. In the Second Age, the Messiah lived among men, to guide them lovingly, to ease their sufferings, and to give them his teaching, that they might love one another.

27. In that time I met men in a deep sleep, only made great by the riches and fortunes of the world. So when they learned that the promised Messiah had been born in an inconspicuous birthplace, their bewilderment was very great.

28. I met my people, having become a subject of the emperor. But I gave them the light, peace and comfort. It was written that the word of the Father would come to speak to men and teach them to obey the law, and to save them from destruction. It was necessary that it would drink a cup of suffering to show you the way to salvation.

29. From my tender childhood I spoke to the teachers of the law and was I like a saving star that leads the straying ones to the port of their salvation.

30. Beloved people: Hard was the struggle of my apostles to prepare mankind with my teaching. After my departure, they set out to fight without hesitation, without shrinking from the wickedness of their fellow men. They trusted in Me and spread my teachings of love and mercy day after day. But what did mankind do with them? Reject them and drag them to the scaffold of blood. They were persecuted and mocked, but they fulfilled my mission until the last moment of their lives.

31. In this day I say to you, people, you will no longer be martyrs; today I require of you only preparation, that you may bring bread and water to mankind. But also in this time men will stand in your way.

32. You are Israel, the strong man of mankind, whom I have appointed as a support for your fellow men. Through you they will obtain the mercy, forgiveness, love and mercy of your God.

33. In the Second Age the wise men, whom you have called "the Magi," offered Me gold, frankincense, and myrrh as proof of their knowledge. Even the simple shepherds laid their offerings

at My feet. Today, however, I receive from your souls as a sacrifice of love your elevation, your prayer.

34. Beloved people: In all ages I have spoken to you, and in this third age I have taught you many things. Some of you have heard Me only a little. But my great teachings have been written down by my "gold feathers," and once you no longer hear Me through a voice bearer, they will continue to guide and encourage you. For the food that I give you at my table will taste delicious and will cause your soul to feel strengthened.

35. Forget your pain in the moment you receive my word. Move away from the temptations of this world, be devout at this spiritual table. Bless those who hear my word with this preparation, for it is life for your soul.

36. Temptation robs you of the pure garment. But when I see sorrow and deep pain with you, I cover you again with my spiritual mantle.

37. Be strong in the trials of this life, solve your problems through the light I have entrusted to you. Remove all obstacles from your path that might hinder you in your development. Remove fanaticism and hypocrisy from your heart, be the strong in this world and forge a chain of love and brotherhood.

38. You are spiritualists, you do not build material churches with bronze bells, you build a church in your soul, in your heart, and the Father will come to this church and be with you forever. I myself will be the light of this church.

39. Understand that I have come at this time to awaken you from the sleep of death, to show you a new day, that you may hear My Voice and see Me.

40. You are the children of light, who are charged to enlighten the mysteries which men have discovered in my work, so that all may understand me.

41. All the former customs which you have added to my work you will have to give up, then you will spiritualize with one purpose and one will.

42. You were oppressed by wickedness and chained to materialism, and awaited Me under the roof of the churches of stone, which man has created. You did not understand that I came in Spirit at this time to give you my teaching. But here I am, making myself known among the humble, that they may bring to the world the message that will liberate mankind spiritually.

43. As a loving Father I come to you to show you my love. For even before the judge I am your Father who forgives you and covers your spiritual nakedness with his cloak. But as a perfect judge I give you my word and give you the opportunity to give your soul back its original purity.

44. Now is the time for you to fulfill my law. Do you want me to call you to account again because you have not understood me? You must be the good and faithful disciples of the Third Age – sleep no longer! Remember that my wounds still shed divine blood.

45. Do not wait until my justice is felt among you. Arise, people, and show Me the multiplication of the seed I have entrusted to you. But if you have not yet experienced a conversion of the world, it is because you have not prepared and spiritualized.

46. Israel, prepare yourselves, for you must set out and spread my teaching so that mankind may understand it and then, when you no longer hear my word, there will be no pain in you.

47. Chosen people: spiritualize, go forward, so that the passing of time may not catch you unprepared. Make yourselves worthy of the reward that awaits you in the high beyond.

48. The time is come when the Master will no longer give you his word through the voice-bearers. But is it not my will that you return to the ways where you may lose the armor you have gained by the practice of my teachings. Use my power, and there shall be light in your minds.

49. I have illuminated your path, because I am the guide of your soul. I work you to save you. I am your father, and as father I have given you my word so that you no longer fall on your way.

50. Seek Me, my children, in your heart, for I dwell there. Feel repentance so that you may live in the Promised Land.

51. I am the light that is continually radiating.

52. I am "the Eternal Word" who asks you: When will you return to Me?

53. Blessed are you, blessed people; my peace, my light and my love are with you.

54. My people: Today is a day of remembrance, on which all mankind is preparing to celebrate the birth of Jesus. People have united spiritually to present their petitions and ask for the peace of the

world. But while for some this prayer springs from the bottom of their hearts, for others it consists only of words. True prayer, which is born of spiritualization, is practiced only by a very small number. But the arming of all the peoples of the earth, united with the preparation of the spiritualist people, forms one prayer, one petition that comes to Me.

55. The love which I preached to the world as Master has not been understood, and therefore man, with his enmities, stirs up murderous wars. It is your works which bring the fruit, which you then reap. If you want to be just, you have every opportunity to do good. I pour out my grace in you so that you may fulfill your mission with all perfection. But if you want to impose your will and your selfishness and do not obey my law, then you will be responsible for the evil you have caused.

56. Spiritualist people: It is your task to unite with the spiritual forces that are active in space to help the world. Unite also with those who think of a world of peace and tranquility, love and well-being.

57. Beloved people: My word nourishes not only you. My word is an inspiration to all those who feel human pain – to those who desire goodness and mercy for humanity. Blessed are those who forgive and repent of their debts, who are ready to purify themselves and overcome themselves in order to rise spiritually and serve humanity. To them I give my grace, my inspiration, my forgiveness.

58. The only way that the nations can live in peace is obedience to the Christian principles which Jesus taught the world in the Second Age and which I am reminding you of today.

59. It is the principles of love, understanding and mercy that humanity must exercise in order to live in peace. But also to those who lack spiritual development, I give my love and my grace without paying attention to their debts. I consider you all as my flock and love you all equally. Therefore I say to you: No one is far from Me; my forgiveness includes the whole world. Even if you rebel against my law and nourish your enmities, I forgive you once and a thousand times so that you may have the same opportunities to renew yourselves and reach eternal perfection.

60.- Spiritualism is not a religion; it is the same teaching as that which I spread in the person of Jesus for the guidance of all men of all times in the world. It is my teaching of love, justice, understanding and forgiveness.

61. In this Third Age I have spoken to you only with greater clarity because of your spiritual, physical, and intellectual development.

62. Spiritualism is to be in all and every man. I speak to the soul so that it may rise up together with its body and that it may receive from its own soul revelation and inspiration which can be applied to itself and for the common good, thus fulfilling the universal law to work for the good of mankind.

63. My spiritual work has been understood at all times by all those people who have awakened and developed towards eternal perfection. They have received from the inexhaustible source of my grace and my divine wisdom and, inspired by the spiritual world, have prepared a better future for men. All scientific and charitable development for mankind has been inspired by the high spirit beings who, as teachers, unceasingly direct the brains that prepare to work for the common good.

64. In this way the brain receives the meaning of my teaching, the inspiration of my wisdom. But according to man's spiritual preparation, with his inclinations and freedom of thought, he can absorb these ideas for his own good or for his own ruin.

65. When the scientist works with his intellectual capacity for the ruin and destruction of mankind, he should not attribute this to the inspiration of the high spirit beings.

66. These spirits have inspired his brain to understand nature, to study it, to discover its great secrets and to comprehend all its manifestations. But man has the freedom to apply this inspiration, this grace, in the form he wishes. It comes to him as a benefit; but if his feelings are without nobility, or if he wants to use this inspiration to cause evil because of his corrupt instincts or lack of spiritualization, he can do so too.

67. This is the freedom of will that I have granted man, so that he may be responsible for his actions and through them acquire merits or undergo the purification that his imperfect works bring about.

68. Man has been created in regard to his spiritual part of being to the "image and likeness" of his God, since he is endowed with the same abilities as the Divine Spirit. Your body belongs to the earth, but your spirit soul has come forth from me and must return to me pure and perfect. Therefore, the path of the soul is one of long development.

69. In its eternal existence, not a single body is sufficient for your soul, any more than a single garment is sufficient for your body during its life on this world. Therefore the reincarnation of the soul is necessary for its development. At each stage you will learn about wealth and poverty, health and all the diseases that afflict people. You learn about selfishness, pride, sorrow and lack of mercy, but also about forgiveness and love, nobility and generosity.

70. You have reached this time, incarnated in different bodies. Your soul has gradually cleansed itself of its stains. For from the beginning it allowed itself to be defeated by the inclinations of the body and thus distanced itself from the purity and perfection which it possessed when it came forth from me.

71. You have reached the Third Time, and your soul has developed, but not sufficiently enough to be able to completely control its physical instincts and to be able to live in a completely spiritual stage

72. In this Third Time I have explained my teaching through the human organ of the mind to give you a new opportunity on the path of development of your soul.

73. Blessed people: Just as my disciples in the Second Time did not understand the greatness of my teachings as long as they heard me and were witnesses of my great works, until I was no longer with them, and only then made the resolution to adapt their actions as far as possible to my teaching, so will the same happen with you, people. I leave you spiritual wisdom so that your actions may be worthy and worthy of my work, and that it may serve you as foundation and inspiration, and that you may tell the world with each of your works that Christ has revealed himself spiritually and that he exudes his inspiration as an inexhaustible source of grace and wisdom by means of the mind prepared by his infinite mercy.

74. I have taught you to see God as the All-One, as the miracle without limits for your spiritual imagination, as the force that causes movement and action throughout the universe – as the life that is revealed both in the simplest plant and in those worlds that orbit to millions in the universe without any of them disobeying the law that governs them.

75. That law, I am I, your God, is the law of incessant development, which amazes man and opens wide fields of research that allow him to penetrate more and more into the mysteries of nature.

76. In this way the communion between man and God will also be confirmed by the knowledge of this nature, in which the greatness and power of God is revealed.

77. God is then no figure, no symbol, nor a phenomenon.

78. All that has been created has been formed by a continuous development – I have already told you – from the beginning of life, that is, from the moment when I manifested life in an atom, and this unfolded into molecules and the molecules into elements, and from these the worlds arose, which were populated according to the same law of logical and natural development.

79. My teaching is the basis of every knowledge, of every activity – it is the light to be able to recognize all wonders, which man is not yet able to comprehend because of his lack of spiritualization.

80. It is man who erects barriers for his spiritual progress. God does not punish, nor is He an executioner. God is omnipotent, He is power, light, life, and love. He incarnated His "Word" in order to live on earth like you, exposed to the same temptations, and through this He loved you even more. Since God is wisdom, understanding, universal peace – how can you believe that although I love you as I love you – that although I bestow so many graces and gifts on man – that although I prepare him for an eternal spiritual life, I could punish him?

No, humanity, it is you yourselves who are subject to all these tests of pain that affect you. You throw the spear that wounds your fellow man, you raise the murderous hand to remove the one who disturbs you. This is why I tell you that it is you who undergo purification according to my divine justice. If your works are directed toward all-embracing perfection, then you have earned a reward through your merits. But if your works are bad, a purification, whether in the body or in the spiritual.

81. The powers that represent evil gradually form a mighty core to plunge the world into its wars, so that men may reject one another and destruction may be everywhere.

82. This will be the last year in which I will remind you of the Christian principles of love and forgiveness through the human intellect.



83. Love your neighbor, live in peace with yourselves, forgive those who offend you For Christ forgives you, and your Master, revealed in this Third Age as the light of the Holy Spirit, likewise forgives mankind.

84. My people: Open your lips to give comfort, encouragement and counsel. Let each of your actions be an example of love, so that my teaching may be understood more through your works than through your words.

85. In this way the world will understand that Christ walked again on earth – not in bodily form, with the body that Jesus possessed during 33 years, but through the light and spiritual wisdom poured out on each of His disciples.

86. Beloved people: For the sake of the noble and generous one who is in your souls, I tell you Put my teaching into practice, do good, condemn no one. Take care that your body is not a tool that causes you to degenerate and become unclean, but that it helps you to uplift your soul, and that you, even when you are tempted, may emerge victorious from them.

87. Consider your body as something fragile that has been given to the soul for its development.

88. Do not condemn the other teachings as imperfect, confine yourselves to working good

89. I place my pure and pure work in your hands, and you will be responsible for the way in which spiritualism unfolds.

90. I leave you no fixed ritual acts, nor the obligation to perform certain rites. For it is not my will that you should again fall into fanaticism. You are to gather together to study my word and to make sure that others share in this knowledge.

91. Spiritualization will become tangible once all peoples have the same worldview. Then will be the kingdom of Christ.

92. The Christian principle will prevail, and spirituality will serve as a guide for men to establish the just laws that are to govern humanity. Only then will there be peace in the world.

93a. How often do you come together to study my word, to share your problems, to do something for the common good, to ask for spiritual help, to pray spiritually. Concentrate on yourselves, then everyone prepared in this way will speak of you and give advice. In him the words of the Master will be repeated, which He has given through the voice bearers. But it will not be necessary for him to be in rapture; only by inspiration will he have the opportunity to exercise mercy and cause my work to be recognized and felt.

94. People, go to the people, speak to them as Christ has spoken to you, with the same mercy, purpose and hope

95. Let them know that there are ways of exaltation which give greater satisfactions than those which give earthly goods Let them know that there is a faith that makes people believe and hope for more than the tangible. Tell them that their soul will live eternally, and that they must therefore prepare themselves to enjoy this eternal bliss.

96. Fulfill your task in this way, set out with the truth and generosity of your works, and once you come to Me, I will tell you: be blessed, form a part of Myself, enjoy the ineffable happiness of my divinity Forget matter, forget that you have had sufferings in the world, and you will have no reason to feel pain again and be exposed to innumerable temptations.

97. You will only be spirit beings who, through your merits, have climbed the ladder to perfection – those Jacobs Ladder of Heaven, a ladder of development that starts from the earth and loses itself in the infinite. You will have ascended step by step, and finally it will lead you to eternal life, to the kingdom of light.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 360

My peace be with you!

1. Beloved disciples of the Divine Master: You come to Me one more time and I give you a place at my table. I see that you have learned to speak lovingly. Even in the bitterest days you know how to smile hopefully and faithfully in the midst of the greatest pain because you have been encouraged by my teaching.
2. So I want to see you always full of peace, courage and trust. You have reached the time when you feel Me fully inside and outside your being, close to you in every moment. You are no longer those who said: "Father, why do you forget me in the trial, why do you not hear me? Today you know how to pray in the trial, and after praying you wait devotedly for the coming of my peace. You obediently allow the Master to test you.
3. Now you are truly my disciples. You know the value of your merits and know how to discover and judge your faults. Today your soul is enlightened with so much brightness that you know when you have been pleasing your Father and when you have hurt Him. You have moments of cold, of depression. But when these moments are over, the flame of love and faith burns again in your hearts, the altar of your inner worship of God is lit up again, and you feel within your shrine the presence of the Father – that Father who is always within you – whether you are prepared or not.
4. I cannot condemn any of my children, because it would mean taking their lives. I created you for life, not for death.
5. O disciples! On the seventh day the man of this time rests, lifting up his soul for a moment to the Father in thanksgiving or in the desire to help. But not all watch, not all pray. But for the sake of those who live awake – For the sake of those who work for peace, for the well-being of mankind, I cause the world to obtain a shred of my cloak of peace, a drop of my divine balm, my kiss of love in which is my forgiveness, and the opportunities which I give each soul for its salvation.
6. Now is a decisive time for the souls, truly a time of struggle. Everything is strife and fight. This war takes place in the heart of every man, in the bosom of families, in the interior of all institutions, in all peoples, in all races. Not only on the earth plan, but also in the spiritual valley, there is fighting. It is the Great Battle, which was seen in symbolic form by the prophets of other times and which is also seen in the visions of the prophets or seers of that time. But this battle, which is fought and which shakes everything, is not understood by mankind, although it is part of and witness to this very battle. The course of mankind today is accelerated – but where is it going? Where does mankind go in such haste? Does he find his happiness on this dizzying path, does he achieve the longed-for peace, the glorious life that every heart selfishly desires?
7. I tell you that what man actually achieves with his haste is total exhaustion. The spirit soul and the heart of man is going toward the weariness of life and fatigue, and this abyss was created by man himself.
8. Into this abyss he will fall, and in this total exhaustion, in this chaos of enmities, pleasures, unsatisfied lust for power, of sin and adultery, of profanation of spiritual and human laws, he will find an apparent death for the soul, a temporary death for the heart. But I will cause that man will rise from this death to life. I will cause him to have his resurrection and to fight in this new life for the rebirth of all ideals, for the resurrection of all principles and all virtues, which are characteristics and heredity of the soul, which are its origin, its alpha. For from me the soul sprang, from me it took life, from my perfection it drank, from my grace it was saturated.
9. Stand by men with your prayers in this time of great spiritual struggle. When you see them weeping, do not relate your weeping to the reason that makes them weep, but weep because of them, for they are your fellow men, and your tears of love are to be balm and comfort. If you see them peaceless, have no part in their peacelessness, for you are children of peace. But pray for them and become all angels of peace. Let peace descend from your soul like dew, which is a fruit of love for the whole world.
10. When you learn that they spark discussions and reflections that oppose the views of others, stand above all this. In this moment, consider my work, my word, and overcome the reasons that

encourage people in their struggles and wars, with the light of the Holy Spirit, with your prayer, your example and your word. When you see them break open with weapons on their shoulders and then judge them without mercy against their own brother, you too take up your weapons of love, mercy, forgiveness, eternal life.

11. Win souls for the kingdom of peace! Convert sinners to the life of grace. In this way the servants of the Father will multiply, and the kingdom of sin, destruction and death will be decimated by your struggle!

12. Blessed are those who, in the midst of so much darkness, still find strength in their hearts to seek Me, or who still keep a little purity in it to turn it into a sanctuary for a short time and allow their conscience to speak to them of Me, of themselves and of their neighbors.

13. I have announced to you a time in which the human Spirit will exercise a worship of God as never in times past, in which he will offer to his Father the spiritual worship which I have taught man from the earliest times through my perfect teachings. Always have I made great revelations, always have I been a teacher, and also as a Father I have lifted the veil from my mysteries so that human creatures may better recognize me and I may be loved with greater perfection in this way. But to man the earthly existence has appeared so wonderful, so rich the treasure which this world contains, that he has always forgotten the teachings which speak to him of spiritual life. He has had only eyes for the glorious material creation, a work of the Father, and a mirror, a faint reflection of life in the high beyond. And while he has opened his eyes, his mind, his senses, to look at, touch, long for, the goods of this world, he has closed the eyes of his Spirit and has forgotten that above all this there is another wonderful existence, another still richer life, and other, truly greater riches. In this love, in this inclination of man to earthly goods, he has materialized himself. Yet his soul has not forgotten me, it preserves the inkling of my existence, and beyond this it feels the desire for a food which the earth cannot give it, and seeks it me. But it seeks me half-heartedly and not always in the best ways.

14. Since man is materialized, he must seek me through the meaningful cult, and since the eyes of his Spirit are not open, he must create my image to see me. Since he has not made himself soulfully sensitive, he always demands material miracles and proofs to believe in my existence, and places conditions on me to serve me, to follow me, to love me, and to give something back to me for what I give him. In this way I see all churches, all religious communities, all sects, which men have created all over the world. They are steeped in materialism, in fanaticism and idolatry, in secrecy, deceit and desecration.

15. What do I take from this? Only the intention. What comes to Me from all this? The mental or physical need of my children, their little love, their desire for light. This is what reaches Me, and I am with all. I do not look at churches nor at forms, at rites. I come to all my children equally. I receive their soul in prayer. I draw her to my breast to embrace her, so that she may feel my warmth, and this warmth is an incentive and stimulus on her path of visitations and trials. But because I accept the good intention of mankind, I must not allow it to remain eternally in darkness, wrapped in its idolatry and fanaticism.

16. I want man to awaken, that the soul may rise to Me and in its elevation see the true glory of its Father and forget the false splendor of liturgies and rites. I want that, when it reaches its true ascent, it renews itself, frees itself from human needs and overcomes the sensuality, the passions, the vices and finds itself; so that it never says to the Father that it is an earthworm; so that it knows that the Father created it in His image and likeness.

17. This is the reason for your responsibility in this third time, O people of Israel!

18. I have told you that mankind is like a field which I have made fertile, and in this fertilization is the awakening of its gifts and latent faculties. Through intuition mankind is currently receiving my message, through spiritual dreams and in various other forms. My spiritual world also awakens and prepares people. The events, the happenings speak clearly to the heart and soul, and through all this, humanity has gained some armament. It knows that it is at a crossroads – it feels that it has entered an era of meaning and spiritual abundance. It feels that divine justice is relentlessly upon all creatures. But she lacks the living word and the final proof before her eyes. But you, people, have that proof and that word. To you I have entrusted it; you are the bearers of this revelation, which is a seed of divine love, which you will sow in the fields already fertile by my perfect wisdom.

19. Continue willingly to immerse yourselves in prayer, so that I may continue to form you, so that I may soon transform you into servants and apostles of this Work which I have called – as you know – as spiritualist, trinitarian, Marian – names which will disappear once the world fulfills my laws. There will then be no need for names, nor for symbols, because all of you will carry within your being, as it were, a spiritual stone, which together with all others will form the true temple, the true sanctuary, in which your Father and Creator dwells.

20. Is all mankind trinitarian? – No, disciples. Not everyone carries in his soul the legacy of the three times. There are many who do not even keep the testament of the two past times, and some do not even keep that of the First Time. But you will bring the trinitarian seed – My law, teaching or teaching, whatever you want to call it, which I have entrusted to you in three times, as a seed to the heart of all nations and all people.

Do not force my teaching with excommunication, with threats, nor with pain. Only present it, present it as pure and pure as it is. Offer this source of eternal wisdom and allow the thirsty to drink from its crystal clear water. Verily, I tell you, those who feel that they have quenched their thirst will then be with you. Those who drink and yet are not able to quench their thirst will remain hostile. But you shall leave this matter to Me. And there will be others who will refuse to drink, but you will wait and see, because the spring is eternal. If those who refuse today will not drink of this water, their thirst will be even greater tomorrow. Their thirst will torture them, and then they will come to the spring, and if they do not find it nearby, they will search for it through deserts and on long distances, because they remember that it was fresh and refreshing until they find it. For although water was denied me, I will never deny it to you.

21. Mankind is not yet spiritualist, but already souls are awakening and recognizing the deafness and blindness of their idols, and already they are becoming aware of the uselessness of false sacrifices and penance, and I meet many tired and weary of fanaticism. They long for a food which is sweet and pleasant for the spiritual sense of taste, they long for a wine which really invigorates the soul.

22. I see churches, small sects and large groups of people who strive for spiritualization, who enter the spiritual sanctuary, the home of souls – some on paths close to the spiritual intention, which is that which comes to me. I will reward them one day, and true spiritualism, profound teaching full of teachings and revelations, consolation and spiritual nourishment of the Holy Spirit will be revealed to all – the yearning, the thirsty and also the coldhearted and indifferent.

23. Is all mankind Marian? Verily, I say to you: No, many do not even know Mary. I see a part of humanity which does not even know her name, another great part which, through her, has fallen into great fanaticism, into the greatest idolatry, into profanation, into lucre. And another part of humanity and religious communities which you do not recognize as the spiritual mother of humanity.

24. I have called you "Marian people" because you will teach mankind who Mary is.

25. I tell you, O people: Mary is not only the woman who received the Savior in the Second Age. I say to all those parts of humanity that I have just mentioned, to all sects and religious communities, to all races and all people, that Mary is the maternal, divine essence that has always existed. She is the feminine, universal essence that you can discover and see in all the works of creation. She is the tenderness, is the intercession and the bosom that nourishes. The existence of Mary and her earthly coming was revealed to you already in the past times. For truly, from the first to the last – to all I have spoken as Father, as judge and as Master.

26. Already in the First Times the patriarchs and prophets began to speak of the coming of the Messiah. But the Messiah did not only come in Spirit – he came to be born of a woman, to become man, to receive a body from a woman. The maternal Spirit of God also had to become man, to become a woman, as a flower of purity, so that the fragrance of the "Word" of God, which was Jesus, might flow from her corolla.

27. When that woman had reached her virginity, she was betrothed. The Father sent her an angel to announce her mission. But how did the angel meet her, how did he surprise the engaged virgin?

Praying. And when he met her prepared, he told her: "Hail, O Mary, who has found grace before God. Fear not, for your womb will receive him who will reign in the house of Jacob, and his reign will have no end".

28. Mary knew that she would conceive a more powerful and greater king than all the kings of the earth. But is that why she crowned herself queen among men?

29. did her lips proclaim in squares, streets, in the simple huts or in the palaces that she would become the mother of the Messiah, that the "only begotten Son" of the Father would come forth from her womb? Certainly not, my people: the greatest humility, meekness and grace was in her, and the promise was fulfilled. Her heart of a human mother was made happy, and even before she gave birth – at that time and afterwards throughout the life of the Son – she was a most loving mother who knew spiritually the destiny of Jesus, the mission he had to fulfill among men, and what he had come for. She never resisted this destiny, for she had a share in the same work.

30. When she sometimes shed tears, it was a weeping of the human mother, it was the body nature that felt the pain in the Son, her own flesh. But was she a disciple of the Master, her Son? No. Mary had nothing to learn from Jesus. She was in the Father Self and had incarnated only to fulfill that beautiful and difficult task.

Was that excellent mother-heart limited to loving only her most beloved Son? Certainly not; through that small human heart the motherly heart revealed itself in consolation and sublime words, in advice and beneficence, in miracles, in light and in truth.

Never did she put herself on display, never did she misunderstand the word of the Master. But just as she was at the feet of the manger that served as her cradle, so she was at the feet of the cross, on which the Son, the Master, the Father of all creation died and took his last breath as a man.

31. Thus she fulfilled her destiny as a human mother and set a sublime example to all mothers and to all men. And that she might be respected by humanity, that she too might be loved, and that her example might not be erased from the hearts of men, the bleeding Master on the cross dedicated one of his seven words on the cross to the Mother, saying to her, "Mother, this is Your Son," and said to the Son, who at that moment was John the Apostle of the Lord, "Son, this is Your Mother!"

32. With this, the Master wanted to leave John as the representative of humanity, and in the hearts of men a sanctuary of love and respect for the Universal Mother.

33. Did the apostle John claim that motherhood only for himself? No, indeed, he went to his own, to the companions in battle and in teaching, to the other disciples, and told them: "The Master said this before He passed away," and there the disciples remained with Mary until She was lifted up to infinity.

34. On the day of Pentecost, that feast which the people have celebrated since the first time as the Passover, the disciples were gathered together, and in their midst was Mary. And the Holy Spirit approached, symbolized in a white dove, and flooded them with his light and filled them with his grace.

35. The disciples felt deepest respect and love for Mary. And since those sowers, those doctors of the soul felt this devotion for the Mother of the Redeemer as a human being –, why then should the generations of the times that followed not feel it? I have told you that Mary is eternal, and verily, I tell you, if you turn to Her, many of you will find Her.

36. When my disciple John found himself alone on the island of Patmos in his retreat, where he received the great revelations of the coming times, where he entered spiritually into the High Hereafter and saw the great mysteries of the Lord, clothed in symbols and represented by figures, he saw there also the figure of Mary.

In this great revelation, which was entrusted to John by the Father for the people of the coming ages, he saw there, after a great sign, a woman clothed with the sun and the moon at her feet, and on her forehead a crown of twelve stars. That woman was in labor pains, and when that pain was greatest, John saw evil in the form of a dragon chasing after her, waiting only for the birth of the child to devour it.

But the Master tells you: Since this revelation given to John through the Father spoke of the times to come, I tell you: He saw Mary in the Third Age, just before she gave birth to the Marian people, and the evil that was lying in wait for the Lord's people.

John also saw that at the moment of her birth a great battle of angels broke out against the dragon, who embodied the evil of men – a battle that is currently taking place among you because the

Marian people were born, have already appeared on the surface of the earth, and today receive their shield and sword of love to go into the great final battle.

37. This is what this revelation means, O beloved people! This is why the Father said to you on this day: those who know Mary, they do not know her in her truth. They see her only as a woman, they see you only as a human mother, and around you they have created cults, rites, feasts and raptures. Through this idolatrous devotion, they have forgotten the fulfillment of the laws of the Lord, the word of the Master and love for one another.

38. The Father does not want the world to know Mary in this way, nor do I want you to be loved in this way. Mary is not only a woman, I have already told you: Mary is the maternal essence that exists in the Divine and that is revealed in all that is created.

39. If you seek Her in the solitude of the night, in the silence that does not disturb anything, there in the cosmos, you will meet Her image, and if you seek Her in the fragrance of the flowers, you will meet Her as well, and if you seek Her in your Mother's heart, you will have Her. If you desire to meet Her in the purity of the Virgin, there you will also meet Her, and as in Her in innumerable works, where the eternal feminine is reflected, which exists in God and exists in all his creation.

40. Once you physically set out on the ways of fulfilling the mission, of preaching teaching, you will clash with the hard hearts, with those who have created a closed door so as not to let the essence of Mary's love and her name penetrate. For many, this essence does not exist. What will you do then, O people? Will you use force to tear down that wall, that door, to let Marian teaching penetrate those people and nations? No. I have told you that you should only represent my work, only point out my teaching, but that you should speak with so much soul, with so much heart, with such truthfulness that many of those stubborn people will convert and say: "Truly, the essence of the Universal Mother is flooding the whole world, this teaching is clear and understandable. She is like a source of life that invites to drink, but does not force us to make use of it.

41. Verily, I tell you, if this were to happen, I would have brought all souls long ago with my power to bathe them in this water, to make them drink from it and bring them to the goal for which you are all destined. But you are not only to reach me through me, but also through yourselves. That is why I have given you Spirit, will, intelligence, abilities and senses. That is why I have revealed my law to you and given you the necessary time and have set your soul on a path of development, progress and redemption of the same. I want your heart and your word to be like a spring, like an inexhaustible fountain among men, and I want your voice to humbly invite you to drink of my word which you are to spread.

42. If this water is crystal clear, if it is as unclouded as I have entrusted it to you – verily, I tell you, in it men will find their health and salvation. They will then cry out at the top of their voices and confess that they have found my truth with you, and this is the responsibility of Israel in the Third Age – this is the burden that rests upon the spiritualist Trinitarian Marian people.

43. Your gentle and humble walk will shake religious communities, will shake foundations and principles. Your word, which will always be mine, will tear down false sanctuaries, and from them no stone will be left upon another. It will overthrow idols, all those idolatry created around the worship of God, as well as around Mary and her name, until the greatest exaggerations are reached. All this must disappear, burned by the fire of the Word of the Holy Spirit, which I have placed and will continue to place in you.

44. After this My Word has ceased to be manifested through the voice-bearers, I will meet you as my disciples of the Second Age gathered together on the Passover Feast, and My Holy Spirit will come in fullness, united with you from Spirit to Spirit, the forerunners of this Third Age, the forerunners of the perfect dialogue between the Holy Spirit and the Spirit of men.

45. What will the Father reveal to you at that time? That which I have not told you through the human mind organ. But know that you must have true consecration and spiritualization –. Know that to obtain this preparation you must get rid of every trace of fanaticism and materialism.

How will you achieve this great armament? Through the study of today, through the unfolding afterwards, later through your true love. For my word is not finished. My word will not be finished in 1950. My rallies will continue. But no longer through vocal carriers, no longer in this kind of rallies,

because your rapture will be more and more perfected after 1950. Your spiritual elevation will be greater, and my rallies will be by means of the Spirit alone.

46. Those who have been my voice-bearers have come a long way. Those who have often received my ray will continue to develop and pass on great inspirations or revelations. In those who have received my divine ray only a few times, and where my word has been rarer, my inspiration will then be great, very great. They should not hinder their unfolding, their progress on this path. For that which they have not attained in this time of rallies through the human mind, they can then receive from Spirit to Spirit, and then there will be joy and gratitude in their soul.

47. But I will not make myself known gloriously only through those who were consecrated voice bearers. My Divine Spirit will also gloriously shine over those who have received gifts. This grace will not be less with them, it will be the same for all. My spiritual world will likewise shine, its flowing ray, transformed into inspiration and into thought, will be on the disciple of the Lord, so that these light beings will continue to make themselves known to the beings of this planet, through the church leaders, the "foundation stones," the seers and the "gold feathers," through the marked and the unmarked; through those who have experienced the symbolic act of marking, and through all those who consider themselves too useless to form a part of my people. On the "first" and the "last" will be the tongues of fire which the HolySpirit will pour out, so that tomorrow, a very near "tomorrow", you will be able to make yourselves known to all your fellow men – at that dawn which is approaching you, and where you will be able to bring my word not only to those who speak your language, but also to those who speak languages which you do not yet know today.

48. How will you be able to communicate with them? By your good will, by your effort, by your zeal and your love. I will stand by you, says the Father to you. I will do miracles among you. I will see to it that among you, that out of your churches, the pioneers, the messengers, those who are prepared by my will, come forth who speak other languages, to bring the Good News, the third message of God, to other peoples, to other men, to other races. In this way, the Tower of Babel, which has been destroyed in the material world by human hands in the course of time, will also be gradually destroyed in the spiritual world, and above it will rise the Tower of the HolySpirit, the true church, the true place of worship and the sanctuary, in which all reach out to one another, in which all languages merge, in which all races and sexes merge in the love of the Father.

49. On this morning of grace, when you have received my word in a great number of assembly places, but which are one people, the Master asks you for intercession, mercy, prayer for the world. Remove from your heart any discord or bias and come closer spiritually to form a people strong in spirit, and this spiritual power shall stand by men. Why have you not yet been able to perform great miracles in your soul and with your thoughts? Why has the weapon of prayer, which I have revealed to you, not yet revealed itself with glory in these times?

50. By your lack of armament, people – by your lack of unity, you have allowed the bird of prey, the temptation that is always lurking, to penetrate into you to divide you and weaken you: a cunning move of temptation that has never allowed you to unite. Although my Word of Love has always been with you, your heart still leans towards the bad whispers, you still let yourselves be seduced by the pretense and falsehood of will-o'-the-wisps. But be vigilant, people, be vigilant, O spiritualist, Trinitarian Marian disciples, so that in these times of preparation for you – in these times of trial for humanity, which is currently drinking the Goblet of Sorrows once again – can give proofs of your power – cannot seize many weapons, but a single lightsaber and with it the cords of temptation, break the chains of bondage, tear down walls, open doors to free souls and let them rise to the light of the Third Age.

51. You can do this, people, by the power of thought, by prayer. But it must spring from true love, which I am inspiring you at present. Unite yourselves, recognize each other, forgive each other, love each other, then you will experience miracles all over the world and you will see how this humanity, which is running in frenzy towards the abyss, of which I speak to you, will very soon experience the crash, and also that "so far and no further" will be experienced, which will be the disgust, the weariness, the weariness of the soul in hatred, in materialism, in sensuality, and in pleasures, so that you will reach out your brotherly hand to her, touch her lovingly, and wake her up to tell her

52. "Behold, there are no more palaces of self-importance. The rulers have left their thrones, the greedy rich have disappeared, and the weapons of war no longer spew death from their mouths. The generals and soldiers are defeated. Lift up your face and see on the horizon the light of a new day, a new dawn that illuminates a new life.

53. I now receive your soul in its prayer. I want to find gratitude in her, and therefore I reveal myself once more in the world to pour out my Spirit in various forms on mankind. I could do it without your mediation, but through them I will show my mercy.

54. So I leave you on this morning of grace: lifted up in love and mercy to your fellow men – spiritually lifted up so that you may feel in your being the blessing of your Father.  
My peace be with you!



## Teaching 361

1. I meet you praying, and my Spirit settles with you. I feed myself from your love, from your faith. I have tasted your fruits, and they are pleasing to me. Therefore I bless you and grant you peace.
2. Your soul has been tested by Me in various ways. But when you have lived through a sorrowful moment, you swing yourselves up and ask me whether I have left you, and very soon you have been with me. Verily, I tell you, you are not alone, and your faith has made you overcome the troubles and the great trials of this time.
3. you, who have travelled far distances in search of Me, have finally found Me, and when you heard My Word, your doubts have been dispelled and you have received the clear answer to your request. Everywhere you have heard prayers and invocations for my Spirit, and even if you had not called me, I would have come to you as I promised. For I have told you that I would stand by you in your tribulations in these days of pain.
4. I have given you sensitivity so that you may feel ahead of what is to come, so that you may be alert to every spiritual manifestation and recognize the arrival of my words.
5. I speak to you with the same love and wisdom with which I have spoken in times past, and I confirm my words of times past and prove the coming of the prophecies.
6. John saw in his great revelation how my Spirit would be revealed in these times, how the book of wisdom would illuminate souls when the sixth seal was broken. He saw the great battles among men and their tribulations. He saw the book closed and finally opened by the Immaculate Lamb. And with you I have shown page after page of this book for your Spirit. In it is contained the law which I have given you from the beginning of time.
7. Judge my work, fathom it from the beginning to the end. Recall all the past and unite it with this revelation, so that all is alive in your soul. I have made laws and statutes for the material life of men, I have given teachings for the moral and spiritual life. I have transferred you to the regions of the Spirit, and you have breathed the peace and bliss of this home so that you may know it fully and acquire knowledge of my laws.
8. Live for a high ideal, make sure that your soul regains its courage of life and energy in the fulfillment of its mission. Spread peace on your path of life, invite people to pray with that prayer which I have taught you, so that they again feel worthy of their Creator. Nurture their hearts, which are virgin farmland, fertile land for my teaching.
9. In following my teaching, while you work for the good of mankind, your soul will grow strong, you will rejoice and also suffer and realize what faith and love are worth. You shall not then let yourselves be confused by the different confessions of faith in battle. My teaching is above every religion and sect. Bring my word, which is my expression of love, and do not use it as a weapon to fight your fellow men; for it does not offend, it does not hurt, it is only life for the soul.
10. Clean the vessel inside and outside so that it may contain the essence which I am handing over to you. Your mission is great. To win, you must work together. Mingle with all peoples, merge with all races, bring to all my message of peace. Then I will take you to the "valley" where you will all be equal, where human misery and human egoism will disappear to be only spirit beings.
11. I know that you will make reparation for your discord for a while yet. But a day will come when you, weary of your weakness, will come together to be strong through unity and concord.
12. I will have you pure. Therefore you are currently purifying yourselves in pain, to restore the soul to its original purity and virtue. Those trials you are now going through will not let you die. They will only awaken you from your deep sleep so that you may strive for the perfection of your soul.
13. Though you have not made yourselves worthy by your works until now, the day will come when the humility, perseverance, love, and faith of this people will be rightly praised. Many, when they recognize these virtues in you, will want to give you a name or a title, or put a crown on your head. But then you will remember Jesus and humbly hide yourselves. As I have told you, your kingdom is not in this world.
14. If you want to conquer the heart of men, speak with truthfulness, with the greatest truthfulness. Be humble among the humblest so that you may find faith in your words and works.

15. How much will my Spirit rejoice when he sees your work appearing among the moral and spiritual ruins of mankind. Your work has already begun. See the sick who have been healed – unbelievers who have been born to faith – renewed sinners Your work is still small, but I consider it good and multiply its fruits.

16. Israel: The Master is full of love and mercy with you. All the time I have given you proofs of my love on the way I have marked out for you.

17. My "Divine Word" speaks to the people, and this "Word" the Father sends you so that you may know the work which I have entrusted to your hands.

18. I show you my apostles as an example for you. Therefore I pour myself into your soul in this time so that you may conquer your body. I have touched the hard rock to let crystal clear water spring from it.

19. Do not believe that you have already reached the end of your mission, nor that after 1950 I will continue to speak through the human mind organ. All that I have told you has come true and will come true, beloved people.

20. In the Third Age your soul has been sent out to reincarnate so that you may have a new opportunity to fulfill your mission by taking advantage of the presence of My Divine Spirit in this time.

21. I am with you because of my great love and give you strength because I do not want to see you weak.

22. I am the source of grace and love. Drink, give life to your heart and soul. Move away from materialism so that you may comprehend the greatness of the mission I have given you.

23. Beloved people: When your hearts are full of pain, come to Me, for I will transform your suffering into joy and strengthen you spiritually and physically so that you may continue on the way with satisfaction and hope.

24. I receive the crowds of people who come to Me in droves to make Me aware of their pain. I hear them in silence; they are the multitudes who come from various sects and churches to these humble gathering places to hear my word, to receive in their souls and hearts my message of peace and hope.

25. When they arrive at this tree, they feel the coolness of its shade, which makes them rest, and they rejoice when they hear the trilling of my nightingales. Then they feel my presence and the sweetness of the fruit of this tree.

26. It is written that in this Third Age I would come in Spirit and like a loud bell I would call out to mankind to give them comfort, bread and spiritual water. I have built my church in the heart and soul of my children. In the solemnity and silence of this church you will feel my presence, there you will receive what you place before me in your meditation and prayer. Inside this church you will feel enlightened by the light of the Holy Spirit.

27. I have prepared in this time the twelve tribes of My chosen people so that all nations may receive the light through their mediation – so that by the sound of the trumpet they may awaken those who are asleep and, raising their eyes to heaven, they may see Me through the eyes of their Spirit.

28. Mankind is disoriented, but I have come to lead them through the light of the Holy Spirit, and that they may know my word by its meaning.

29. In the course of time those scriptures which my disciples left behind have been changed by men, and therefore there is discord among denominations. But I will explain all my teachings to unite mankind in one light and one will.

30. The year 1950 will soon come to an end. But I have left you a detailed teaching which you are to make known to the new generations so that they may find peace and life for the soul.

31. I entrust to your hands the book of the Third Testament so that you may bring the Good News to mankind with it.

32. Your heart already forebodes the homesickness that you will feel when you no longer hear Me in this form This is why I have told you: put my teaching into practice and do not be deceived by those who will rise tomorrow and deceitfully claim that I am still making myself known through their organs of understanding.

33. You are witnesses that all that I have told you in my word has come true, but you must live vigilantly so that there may be no disobedience among my people. You will feel the pain of those who are weak and who have not yet understood my teaching. But you will explain my truth to them and lead them through my word. I will make myself known through those who are prepared, and also through the "last" I will radiate myself as light and inspiration.

34. I will not abandon mankind, I will save those who go astray and call to my table those who have not heard my word in this form. Elijah will continue to unite the crowds so that you may show them the book containing my word. Through your mediation I will wake up the sleeping souls and remove idolatry from them. But if you are not prepared to speak to mankind, the stones will speak, and you will experience that the most illiterate will become my true disciple and speak of my truth.

35. You are to give the Good News to mankind without distorting my work, be humble like your Master, and do not clothe yourselves with splendid garments to attract the attention of your fellow men.

36. You must not falsify my teaching tomorrow, teach only what I have entrusted to you. I have given you my teaching in abundance so that you may be the guides and ambassadors among mankind. When you no longer hear my word through the voice bearer, you are to help and love one another so that you may solve the problems that arise in your way.

37. You are the people I am currently uniting so that through your mediation mankind may know Me. I am the highest mercy and have nourished you with the very best food. Great is the struggle you will have. Therefore I speak to you lovingly to remove from you the errors you attribute to my work, so that when the time comes you may be the light of the world.

38. The spiritual hosts surround your souls, they are ready to take up the fight, for you are not alone in this struggle of world views. Also my spiritual world will be with you. These spirit beings inspire you peace and harmony, so that you may show yourselves in this way before mankind.

39. Great will be your struggle. You shall set an example of obedience and show in your heart the law of your Master. You will encourage men, but my Universal Ray will no longer manifest itself, nor will my Spirit World manifest itself through your minds. Nevertheless, the Master will give you his teaching in a higher form, and as the Holy Spirit, the power, blessing, and mercy.

40. The end of the year 1950 is drawing near, and sleeping mankind has not felt me. But I will shake them awake that they may see me.

41. When will these events be? This time is near. Soon is the end of my rallies through the human organ of the mind. Through the mediation of the voice-bearers, who have understood how to prepare themselves in these last days, I have given you great and clear teachings, loving assignments, so that you carry them out after you no longer hear my word in this form.

42. I have opened before you the book of my wisdom and have taught you how to carry out your mission, how to walk in my way. I have shown you the dangers and have given you the power to overcome the obstacles and to break down the barriers.

43. Before I cease to speak to you in this way, I must prepare you so that tomorrow you may be the teachers who will present my teaching to the new disciples.

44. If you feel deprived of this teaching, do not blame Me for it, for I have given you My word, the bread of eternal life for your soul, in abundance.

45. I have given you my teaching in a perfect manner. But if you add to it something that does not belong to it, your conscience will tell you what you must remove so that tomorrow mankind may receive only my perfect teaching.

46. Tell mankind that I as Almighty God have always been with you. Nothing has been lacking in you because I have filled your soul with grace and power in every stage of development.

47. People, you have vowed in the presence of my divine light to love Me. But your materialism has always been the obstacle to the Spirit's mission because you do not know yourselves nor know what your plans and ideals are. But my mercy has united you in the obstacle so that you may feel the fire of my love and know the peace of my Holy Spirit.

48. I am the giver, I have more to give you than you can ask Me. I know the needs of the body, I know the soul and know your troubles and sorrows.

49. Luke, Mark, John and Matthew were chosen by my will. To every soul I gave a commission, a responsibility, and they have spread my teaching with perseverance, with determination and love and have created the Testament of the Second Age. And as they did, I am awakening your soul today so that it may know the time, feel and comprehend the oath it took before my divinity, and set out to fulfill its mission.

50. Jesus testified the Divine Power, because in Him was God Himself, who showed Himself on earth, so that the world would know Him. It was the Father himself who gave himself to the people in word, love, truth and light.

51. That which is written in the book of remembrance of gold shall be accomplished and come to pass. In the course of time all things will come to pass.

52. Israel: I have not only spoken to you in this time. But your soul has been bound and has not used what I have given it in the first time, in the second time, and today in the third time. But what do you expect from the Lord at this time? What is your decision and your desire? I am speaking to you at this time as my Divine Word is pouring out. But I will give you no further time to follow me by making myself known through the voice bearer, and when the soul resists and the body refuses to obey my commandments, you will have to answer to me in detail. For as a judge I will let the call go and let you understand what is written in the book of your fate.

Once the soul stands before the highest judge, it will recognize its transgression and, full of sorrow, ask me for another time for its reparation, a renewed reincarnation.

53. I have spoken not only to your soul, but also to your body. To it I have additionally granted life, strength and mercy, so that the soul can fulfill its mission.

54. I have lovingly radiated my Divine Word, have given you all that my Spirit and the most loving Father-heart had intended for you. You are the most precious of my divinity.

55. You are at the end of my rallies through the organ of understanding of the voice bearer. But when you no longer hear my teaching, I will continue to guide you, because I would no longer be a father if I abandoned you in the desert without bread and water.

56. Prepare yourselves with my teaching, study what I have given to your heart in my words

57. Prepare your brain to receive the vibrations of my light. Unfold your gifts so that you can stop the forces of nature, for great catastrophes will befall mankind.

58. My most loving father-heart opens so that even the last one can feel in his soul the warmth of my Divine Love. I am an open book, the truth and the law.

59. I have given mankind my spiritual teaching, love teaching and harmony teaching. Not only in this time have I given you my teaching. From the very first moment that my Divine Spirit gave your soul the earth, I have spoken to it through my chosen ones, and never have I led you into darkness, fanaticism, nor idolatry. For these works are not pleasing in my eyes, because this removes your soul from the light, from my love, and makes it sluggish and causes the time of its salvation to be prolonged and causes it great pain.

60. What to do so that men may recognize me, understand me, and their hearts may feel me? What to do so that the soul breaks the chain that binds it to materialism?: Grant it another time and make the call to the souls of the Chosen People of Israel to be good soldiers and workers at the head of humanity, to be its leader in the struggle that is drawing near.

61. The Divine Master comes down to make himself known by means of the human brain, but seek Me at the bottom of your heart, there I am.

62. Immerse yourself in deep meditation, people. Close your eyes and try to see with the spiritual gaze the multitudes of people who will approach you in desire for a testimony that will speak to them of My presence.

63. Remember that you must await them with a heart full of mercy. For those who hunger and thirst for love will come, just as you have come to quench your thirst in desire for me.

64. Do not plan to do great works without being prepared. Make an effort to attain greater spiritualization because then a word, a prayer or a work of love will be able to work greater miracles than those which you might have wished to accomplish in your vanity.

65. Mercy and again mercy is what I have caused in you. Mercy is the feeling I have most enlivened with my teaching. For mercy is the expression of love and of wisdom. Verily, I tell you, when you

prepare yourselves to receive with mercy your fellow men who are yet to come, you will have received them with the best welcome, with the most eloquent testimony that you can give of my truth. Against this proof of love very few will resist.

But if you want to make my message understandable to them by other means, you will have to fight much, because the world has had enough of words, teachings and philosophies. What the world fearfully hungers and thirsts for until death is love. Therefore, I repeat for you that a work of mercy, even if it is small but sincere, felt and true, will be able to do more than a thousand sermons or conversations with beautiful words without content and truth, just as those who hear the peoples of the world day after day without those words being applied.

66. Prepare yourselves still more for what you are about to say, even though your eloquence will help you, and the scriptures will also serve you as a staff or support for your memory. But do not forget that that which your soul realizes, which springs from the deepest of your being, will be the most fruitful of your seeds – those through which you do the greatest good to your fellow men, and through which at the same time you receive the greatest happiness when the time comes to receive your reward.

67. Beloved people, come to Me, unite thinking with conscience so that you may feel My peace.

68. What I am giving you in my word will be tomorrow your defence, your sword and your shield, and when you have united yourselves in spiritualization, the different religious communities will come to you to love one another

69. I have told you in my word that the time of my rallies through the human mind will soon come to an end with you. But you will continue to receive the sound of my divine voice in the very heart of your being.

70. When the light of this new day appeared, you heard the call of the loud bell that is heard among mankind. You have been blind men who have seen the splendor of this light, and who feel led to this path by my mercy.

71. You are my disciples, the pioneers of the crowds who will come to me tomorrow, who will carry this message of peace, life, love and light as messengers. With your examples you will bear witness to the truth you preach.

72. The trials and falls you have experienced shall be the light of experience with you, so that tomorrow you may walk in my way with righteousness.

73. I have revealed to you the reason for every event and every painful trial among mankind – the reason why I have illuminated you in this time of greatest depravity by the light of the Holy Spirit and united the twelve tribes of my chosen people Israel

74. As you came to the land of Canaan in the first time, so I want you to set out today on the way to the true Promised Land. You have already begun to take the first steps to climb the mountain on whose summit is the great city that awaits you.

75. You will not feel orphaned tomorrow because I and my Spiritual World will stand up for you so that you can fulfill your mission to make known to mankind, page by page, the book of my teaching.

76. Your work will not end in 1950, but many of you will go astray. But I pray for those who remain steadfast, for they will be like pillars of my temple.

77. You ask yourselves: "Will the Father's word go away and will we no longer feel this love? Will the Master go away, and will we no longer hear that word which has been the joy of our soul and its encouragement? No, my people, the Father does not depart, the Master will continue in his mission of light. Today you have heard Me through one or the other organ of the mind. But tomorrow there will be no limit to your preparation, because then you will all be able to exchange yourselves with me from Spirit to Spirit. And through everyone who is prepared I will let my inspiration flow. Then you will know the true rapture, then the rallies of the Master will have no limit. In the same way you will have the rallies of the spirit beings of the high spiritual level.

78. You will pray in silence, and I will accept your offering and answer you by adorning you with my blessing

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 362

1. The Master receives you in his infinite mercy so that you may hear his word.
2. The Father tells you Understand what I am entrusting you spiritually so that you may prepare yourselves to spread this message among mankind. For soon will come the time when you will no longer hear my teaching through a voice bearer. I have announced it to you, and my word is that of a king and must come true.
3. Since 1866 I have prepared the mind of man to transmit my word, and this rallies is now approaching its end.
4. My work is not new. You are already in the Third Age, in which mankind is developed.
5. Has my word confused you, beloved people? I met you in different ways: Some in fanaticism, others in idolatry, attributing the fate of men to the stars, and still others who denied my presence in this time, and therefore I met you weakly. I have come spiritually in this Third Age to nourish you with my word.
6. In three times I have taught you, but in this Third Time some have denied the truthfulness of my Trinitarian-Marian Spiritual Work and have again fallen into idolatry and confusion, thinking that they are doing my will.
7. Already in the First Time, my work began to manifest itself by revealing to you a single true God.
8. In the present time I have prepared untrained brains through which I have given you my word For I have always sought simplicity.
9. In the same way I trained the mind of Moses, a simple man full of virtues, a great Spirit. Through his mediation I gave the law to my people Israel and led them through the desert for forty years to bring them to the land of promise.
10. In the second time "the word" of Jehovah came to become man, as the prophets had seen it. But before that Elijah came to pave his way.
11. Now you are in the third time, the time of the Holy Spirit. Since 1866 I have prepared the human organ of mind to serve as a footstool for my Divine Ray, and since that time I speak to you through men and women.
12. This is the era in which the soul is to lovingly bow the body, and the body is to be obedient to the command of the soul.
13. The soul will develop from step of the ladder to the next, and so it will fulfill its mission, which it could not finish in the earthly body.
14. Where is the deceit? Where has my work been made a business, where has my word, given at all times, been badly interpreted? I have always asked you for my temple in your soul. But your confusion was great when you built churches of granite instead, and adorned them abundantly with stone ornaments and images made by man.
15. Mankind: I have found you becoming idolaters, seeking my Spirit in limited figures. Do you not remember that in the Second Age I brought you to the banks of the rivers to give you my teaching? Did I teach you idolatry in those days? No. Now, at this time I am seeking the temple in your heart – the temple which will not be destroyed by the elements because my work which you will make known will be as clear and pure as my teaching is. In this way fanaticism and idolatry will be destroyed.
16. I want to see the temple of your heart always prepared so that I may dwell in it. You shall not adorn it with wild flowers, but with the good works of your heart, with prayer. In this temple I will see a torch whose light never goes out: faith. In this way, when the elements are unleashed, you will be the lifeboat for your fellow men.
17. Come to Me, O beloved people, so that the manna of My Word may be in you. Let its essence be life in your soul. I have come at this time to give you again my law, my truth and my love.
18. Consider the humanity that is in need because of its sins. You must set out to help them by giving them my teaching so that they may rise in prayer.
19. Israel: The time of battle has already come for you, and the moment is not far off when mankind will drink a very bitter cup. Then you shall rise in prayer and feel the great pain of your fellow men.

But understand that out of love for you and for all mankind, I have shown you the way to fulfill the commission by spilling my blood until the last drop, and through this I have come to prepare the world with my word - through yourselves.

I am the Comforter of the afflicted, I am the loving Father who encourages you in your ways. The nations lament, they need my word, they seek me and do not understand how to find me. They are whipped by the whirlwinds, and in the seas of their wickedness they find death. But you, people, shall rise as a brave soldier so that mankind may be with Me in this time.

21. Israel, I prepare you with my power. Rest on my law, repent, so that the world of sin may be at your feet.

22. My word gives you the light of truth.

23. I will not see this earth covered with dead bodies. I want mankind to rise out of the grave like a new Lazarus and you help them to find eternal life with the power I have given you.

24. People, what did you lack to set out to fulfill my will? Rise up with the cross of fulfillment. Blessed is he who does his duty, for I will give him all that I have promised, and when you then come to my kingdom, I will tell you: "Welcome, beloved people, prepare your heart like an open book, that you may write my divine teaching in it.

25. I am among you because you need my light. In this Third Age you have not yet spiritualized your hearts, but I have come to prepare them lovingly.

26. I give you comfort and have tested you so that you may become aware whether you have used my word. Fulfill my law and you will find true happiness. However, whenever you have disobeyed, you have felt only pain.

27. Many have recognized Me, have heard My voice, and have risen up with Me Even the world, weary of its materialism, seeks its Father. You, however, are my chosen ones whom I have nourished with my word so that you may call on your fellow men to receive the light which I have given you.

28. I have prepared you because I want you to do works of true love as I do.

29. Men are confused, they empty the cup of suffering and do not know what I have given them in my works with so much love They have given in to temptation in their hearts and have let the tares grow, although this is not my will.

30. In the third time I have served men of good will. In some I have found good will, in others inspiration, and in others obedience and following my teachings.

31. But verily I say unto you, temptation cometh upon my people, to deprive them of my grace and my light. Great is the Master's struggle, but I pour out my mercy on my Chosen People, because I see the white robe I have given them torn.

32. All that your soul lacked, I have granted it. I have given you my word that you may spiritualize your heart.

33. Prepare yourself, my people; the world needs you. Recognize how it stirs up its wars, how temptation has afflicted it, and therefore men cannot rise up. But I am currently enlightening mankind so that they may receive my peace.

34. My kingdom consists of peace and love. I demand of you, my people, a little good will, a firm resolution and an infinite desire to serve mankind. I want you to feel her pain in the most hidden part of your being, that you may have mercy on those who have not heard my word and are only struggling with their sufferings. Recognize, my children, that in all places the cries of pain resound, that humanity is shaken, that the guilty are purified.

35. Multiply among your fellow men the seed of love, use your gifts so that they may obtain salvation. For you are those who are qualified to do it, because I have placed in your hands the key to open the doors of my new revelations to mankind.

36. When you have fulfilled your mission, I will receive your multiplied seed. You are the lamp that shall light up the darkness of the nations.

37. Understand that what I have given you is eternal because I have put it into your soul I have put my work into your hands so that you may work for the salvation of mankind. I have given you the law by which the nations shall be ruled. But do not stray in the way. When you collaborate with the Father in this spiritual work, do not perform rites or nourish idolatry. Explore my divine teaching, comprehend my divine purpose, which I give you by inspiration, since I connect with your soul.

38. I have sent you into this world, you are my servants. Some are incarnate and some are in Spirit; and these have made themselves known by means of the prepared brains. They have come for reparation. Love exists in these my servants, because they have sprung from me. They are enlightened, because I have flooded them with my divine light and have given them all as gifts. But they in their humility will be servants and not masters of mankind.

39. Elijah came into the world in the second time as a forerunner of my coming. He was the prophet of truth whom I sent because mankind was led by false disciples, and it was necessary that all would return to the hurdle, because all must reach the Kingdom of Heaven.

40. In the Third Age I sent Elijah again, but in Spirit, to make himself known through Roque Rojas, so that man would thereafter receive my rallies through the voice bearers.

41. Feel the suffering of mankind, because it does not discover the lifeboat, it cannot see the light of the new dawn.

42. In fulfillment of the prophecies of past times, I have come in this third time in the Spirit and have made myself known by means of the human mind. My Spirit illuminates mankind from the "cloud.

43. I am the truth and come to prepare the hearts so that they may know my way and become aware that I have not forsaken the world.

44. I am with you as an open book. I am currently giving you the same teaching as that which your soul received in the former times. But now you are developed, and therefore my Divine Word has manifested itself through the human mind.

45. I send my Universal Ray to teach and awaken your soul and make it realize what its reparation is and how it must set out to fulfill its mission. For the times have passed too quickly for her, and she has not been able to achieve the necessary development in her various reincarnations.

46. You have not understood how to control your body to make it willing and obedient to my law. For you have felt weak and have been tempted because you have not strengthened yourselves with the essence of my Divine Word.

47. Though I am the Judge and the Almighty, I have not forsaken you nor condemned you, though you have violated Me and broken My law.

48. Again I have made known to you how you must come to the perfect way I have laid out for you so that you may find the life of the Spirit

49. All of you have come here in this time to fulfill the mission I have assigned you But when I saw you sleeping, I spoke to you and called you to account because you did not listen to the voice of your conscience.

50. I have poured out My Divine Word on you like crystal clear water. I have put my love and the essence of my Word in your heart as a perfect and unique teaching. But what was the example that you have set for your fellow men?

51. The world has not realized the greatness of the Work I have entrusted to your hands because of your lack of preparation People have not felt in their hearts the peace of My Divine Spirit; they are divided and nourish different ideals, seeking new deities and new laws to call themselves the representatives of God in this world.

52. I have spoken to you with righteousness so that you may recognize your faults and be an example to others. For you are the children of light, the taste and salt of the world, recognized as the people of spiritual Israel.

53. I am your Master and I send you my light to remove all darkness from you, to turn you into good disciples who follow my teachings and convert their fellow men.

54. I have spoken to you about the apostles whom my mercy chose in the second time. I granted them a proof that they would believe in Me and follow Me. When they realized that they were really with the Master, they offered Me on their knees to follow Me to become my disciples, to become preachers of my law, my work.

55. Their hearts were as fragile as yours. It was necessary that the Master imprinted syllable by syllable in their hearts to turn them into good disciples. After they had received my teachings and all the proofs of love I gave them, it was my will to send them out so that they would speak of what they had heard from me.



56. But before the Master would depart, it was necessary to examine their hearts. That is why I sent them out in various ways to see their confidence, courage and conviction of my truth. But when they were without the presence of the Master, they felt like little children, their courage sank, their will became weak. Still the upliftment and confidence in themselves was low. So they experienced bitterness and shed tears. But the master united them again to instill confidence and love in them.

57. When I came into this world, I was not inspired by any human ideal, nor did I accept teaching from any religion or science. I myself was the knowledge, the perfection, God Himself, who became man in this world to faithfully fulfill the Mosaic Law, which had been misunderstood.

58. When the crowd gathered to hear the teachings of Jesus, my apostles turned their attention to them and reverently heard my word. One sentence was enough, and already they recognized the infinite mercy of the "Divine Word". One word was enough, and already they created a book of immeasurable wisdom and knowledge of the teaching I was spreading. For I gave them a perfect teaching so that my elect could confront mankind and lead them on the way of love, peace and understanding.

59. Never have I left you; always have I committed myself for you, for all mankind, giving to each one what is lacking, so that your soul could strengthen and it itself could break the bonds that bind it to materialization

60. Once more I have come, in this time in Spirit as power and love over this mankind, since it has lost its way and men let the call for war sound – now, when the forces of nature are unleashed, trials and diseases afflict the countries and the homes are provided with mourning flour – now, when the hearts sob and the tortured bodies go their ways of life, without orientation, still to find a hand, which benevolently offers them bread, strengthening and help.

61. The loving Father cannot abandon humanity in its insecurity, in its pain or in its tribulations. The prophecies which I have given you are now coming true.

62. Depart from materialization so that you may fulfill the divine and spiritual law which I have given you. It is perfect, pure and full of light, so that you may find life, mercy and know how to lead yourselves on the way of love, understanding and morality.

63. Your heart has not bowed to my love, your darkness and lack of understanding have not allowed you to discover the meaning of my teachings in the perfect light I am pouring into your souls and your hearing has not heard Me Do you want Jesus to come down to become man so that you may feel Him with you and touch with your hand His wound, His clothes? No, this time is over now.

64. Beloved disciples, verily I say to you, I am pouring out on you at this time my Holy Spirit and the essence of my Word into your heart.

65. As Father I receive everyone who hears my word, and everyone who is ready to set out on all the ways that my will indicates to him

66. I come in this time so that you may once again feel faith, trust and the warmth of my love – so that you may live with me for all eternity, so that you may refresh yourselves and read my revelations and teachings as in an open book.

67. My Divine Spirit is in this time like a shining star before your soul. I give you my light and my love so that you may always have trust in your Father and Creator. For the time has come in which I want to see you with armor in your soul. I no longer want you to say that your father has departed from you. No, my children, you are not alone.

68. I will not see you on your way with distraction in your soul, for the light of noon illuminates your heart.

69. In this time I give you that which I kept for you in my treasury For this it is necessary that you seek me in the most hidden part of your heart. It is necessary that you fulfill my Divine Law so that you do not err and do not bring confusion to your fellow men, but understand and fathom my teachings and be my true disciples who follow them. Thus there will never again be blindness in your spiritual eyes, and your ears will be prepared to hear my voice, so that you may truly feel that the Master, the Savior of the world, is settling in your heart and making himself known from there. Thus you will bear witness before men.

70. For this world to be cleansed, it is necessary that you spiritualize your life, that you be a living sanctuary, turning away from what does not suit you, and cleansing your soul from leprosy and filth

71. Without knowing what you have come for and why the Father has called you, you have come here and I have received you and prepared you lovingly if for a short time pain afflicted you, I have thereafter comforted you and given you life, encouraging and encouraging you with My mercy to repent of the bad works For I really want you to present yourselves pure and purified before me.

72. If it were not so, you would not have been seated at my table in this third time, you would not have agreed to make use of the water that purifies you, and you would be going astray. But the voice of the Father resounded in your heart and brought back your sensitivity, and so you were able to appear before your Lord.

73. I will prepare you and strengthen you when your faith threatens to perish. It is I who set it on fire that you may nourish it, because I do not want it to go out. I want you to cleanse yourselves from stains through your preparation. For you are really the chosen ones, and I want that you once free your fellow men from darkness. For this, you must recognize your God from the bottom of your heart and spread the knowledge of my teaching in the world by lighting a torch in every heart. This is the divine service that your God and Lord expects from you, and that mankind also expects.

74. I have taught you to lift up your soul and to connect it with the Divine Spirit. I demand renewal from you and tell you: your Father is all love and mercy, and I reveal Myself in the fullness of my creation. I have taught you how to pass on my love, I have set you free and you are no longer in bondage, because I have burned all unclean things that were in you, and this fire has purified your works and your thoughts. I have torn the bonds that bound you to this world.

75. You went astray – on paths that led you to death. Therefore my word taught you as the voice that corrected and woke you from your deep sleep. I have reminded you of that which you had forgotten. I ennobled you and turned your heart into a sanctuary.

76. This is my struggle to save you, to take off the blindfolds that covered your eyes, to teach you to know Me in My truth From the pariahs you were before, I have transformed you into the children of light, into the chosen children who wear the best clothes, even while they are still incarnated. It has been my will that you become aware of my presence so that you may prepare yourselves and live in my kingdom.

I have wanted you to be the first to see Me spiritually and to feel Me so that you may bear witness to your fellow men. Say that the hour has come, that they prepare themselves so that the unbelievers have faith. Tell men that my kingdom is present in their own soul. Knock on hearts from door to door to wake up the sleeping, for with them death has taken over.

77. Men have unleashed wars to defend their perishable thrones and possessions Go and tell them that the Prince of Peace has come to fight against evil. But this fight is done with weapons of love and light. For I have heard the sighing and weeping of widows, the lamentation of orphans, I have seen the restlessness and hostility of men.

78. Go to them and tell them that the living God has come, that they have no need of the idols created by their own hands, nor of the material temples – that the God of love, light, and peace calls all his children to renew themselves and listen to the voice of conscience.

79. I say to you: Welcome be "the Prodigal Son. You have wept much because you have encountered wickedness and have departed from my eternal mercy. You have seen only the abysses, the deserts. But now look to the springs of living water, which have quenched your thirst forever. See the tree of life, which gives you its fruit and its shade under its foliage. I offer you shelter and food, and I will eliminate your materialism of the past times.

80. I entrust to you the Gospel that you are to preach, so that mankind may recognize me and rise in desire for my love. Tell your fellow men that as a father full of love I await them with open arms. Tell them that now the time has come for their spiritual union – for lifting up their boundaries and eliminating the aloofness among them. For to me you are all my children, and I love you all equally. Bring these messages to them, go to them as representatives of me, and take me as an example on your way, so that your words are full of encouragement, comfort and life.

81. Fight in your way of life and conquer the darkness of the world. Eliminate idolatry from your hearts; prepare the way for all to come to Me. Wherever you let the call resound, it will not be you, but I who make his voice heard, and wherever you go, there I will be.

82. The Father tells you Prepare yourselves, for I will dwell in your hearts. If you are worthy of it and your souls are strong, it will not be you who will bestow the gift of humanity, but I with infinite love.

83. Understand that I will serve you. You must prepare yourselves to bear witness to Me and show mankind the standard of peace and law as a haven of salvation for the shipwrecked. Speak without fear of the theories, the false teachings of spiritualization. Tell them that the Father does not want the ruin of mankind, that He seeks the salvation of all His children.

84. Say that you too have come to Me without anything good, that you too have been deaf and blind to the truth Say that the inveterate sinner who has lost faith will be able to save himself, that I will know how to cleanse and purify his soul. Therefore do not be afraid to descend into the abyss to save your fellow men. Climb up the mountains and give there also. But be humble of heart, gentle and virtuous. As your guide, I will give you the light of the HolySpirit, which is poured out throughout the universe.

85 If the wrong interpretations of your fellow men oppose your walk, tell them that those who are healthy do not need a doctor. Watch and pray, rise spiritually to Me. For I will tear down the tower of Babel, I will destroy the idols, I will confuse the learned, I will show my light, I will take blindness from men and uproot enmities and bad intentions. I will cause the dead to rise up, that those who thought themselves great may recognize their smallness, and I will cause the proud to bow down before me.

86. I seek the salvation of the soul, and in this time of great struggle you must speak to those who want to crucify me anew

87. The Father tells you If you love Me, fulfill my law, work on yourselves. If you feel weak or lack something, ask the Father, for I will hear you. But ask for what is right, and I will fill you with my grace.

88. If you prepare yourselves, I will make you my apostles who reveal my love But do not boast and do not take giant steps so that you do not go astray. When the time comes, Elijah will equip you with the light of the HolySpirit.

89. I do not take back the gifts I have given you, nor do I change them. They will remain in your soul forever, and when you reach the top of the mountain, you will see the fruit of your struggle.

90. Guide yourselves with my most perfect teaching, carry peace and quiet in your hearts so that you give to others

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 363

1. Beloved disciples, hear the word that will make you strong. Have conviction of the truth of my work, that you may carry it out and show it to your fellow men by your example.
2. When man renews himself, when my truth reigns in him and his spiritual faculties overcome his worldly passions, then he will have understood my work.
3. Great is the toil of my workers, and the road to be covered is very long. His work has begun, and the seeds have been sown. But other workers will come to reap the fruit, to sow the seed again in time. It is your task, my people, to make sure that my work is recognized in this time, and that humanity receives the grace of my infinite wisdom as it has never felt it before.
4. My light, in its spreading throughout the world, has caused people to seek my truth in every teaching. This is the reason for the behavior of men in their different beliefs.
5. It is the fulfillment of what has been prophesied. Which of them represents the truth? Who hides the hungry wolf in sheep's clothing? Who assures with pure garment his absolute inner purity?
6. You must apply spiritualism to discover my truth, for mankind has been divided into as many creeds and worldviews as the development of human thought.
7. So more and more sects and denominations have formed, and it will be very difficult for you to judge the truth contained in each of them.
8. My teaching enlightens the thoughts and ideas of men, and little by little everyone will understand the foundations to perfect his works and direct them to a more perfect and higher course
9. Spiritualism is not a new teaching that seeks to achieve the development of the faith teachings of past times – no, it is the same revelation as that of the First and Second Times It is the basis of all religions, of which I want to remind mankind in these times of separation, so that it does not forget its origins.  
The works of man, his customs and the way of impressing the senses to flatter and be proud of his different religions are in contradiction with what my work wants to show to the world.
10. I left through Jesus the perfect teaching so that there would be an understanding of love among men. Its effects have been a blessing to the world. Now one thinks again of Christian principles. But the world is so far away from them that only the trials that mankind is currently going through will remind them of the love that the Master taught by his example.
11. My teaching is the light that you must seek so that there may always be peace among mankind.
12. In every action which contains resolutions for good, my work is revealed. It is an essential part of all that man can build up through charitable goals, through sincere intentions to help humanity, to bring peoples closer together, to lead people on the path to higher development and ennoblement.
13. The spiritualization which I am teaching you anew is the divine work which, although it is so great, can limit itself to reveal itself in an act of love But make no mistake and do not remain subject to the ritual acts of any religious community, nor do you follow the ideas which other men have introduced as immutable.
14. I have told you that my work should not divide you, that you should unite your thoughts and do good by sharing my teachings with your fellow men. If they obey them, it does not matter what their teaching is. They will feel the spiritualization when they radiate their love among their fellow men.
15. There are many who understand the spiritual essence of my work and practice it because of the satisfaction of the giving of love and mercy.
16. When the time comes in which my word can no longer be heard by the human mind, there will be some who will try to speak by abusing my name. But I have already told you: they will be deceivers!
17. I will not leave you alone. Your organ of mind will continually receive my inspiration. I will be in your words, in your deeds. You will continue to gather together to remember my word. That is why I have allowed you to keep it in writing so that it will be a subject of constant study with you. But it is not my will that you should have sensual rituals at your meetings. For then what I have taught you would degenerate into rites and traditions.

18. I have entrusted my work to you; each of you must follow a way, fulfill a duty. Adapt your needs to the teachings of my teaching. In all your actions you will discover an opportunity to love and forgive your neighbor, to forgive your fellow men – not from a mystical point of view, but as a natural act in accordance with the moment of development you are going through. In this way, the world will gradually understand my work.

19. If mankind had heard, understood and fathomed my teaching, a path of truth and love would have opened before them on the horizon, and they would not be going through the trials of pain and fear in which they find themselves.

20. Understand that no one is just and perfect. Your transgressions are great; you struggle with yourselves. For this very reason I have given you my mercy.

21. As those disciples whom I chose wept for the parting of Jesus, but who subsequently had the Divine inspiration and whose minds were enlightened and who gave their lives to defend My work, so will you also lament the parting of the Master in regard to His rallies But your brain will open, your heart will be inflamed to love and mercy towards your fellow men, and you will continue to love me by loving and forgiving your neighbor.

22. Then my truth will be revealed spiritually, and everything will become greater, more just and more truthful.

23. Since mankind is not in harmony with the Universal Law, which governs all creation, an uncontrollable state will arise, which will be expressed in the power of the forces of nature.

24. Man has split the atoms, his developed brain uses this discovery to gain the greatest powers and bring death.

25. If man had developed spiritually to the same extent as his science and intellect, he would use the discovery of new natural forces only for the good of mankind. But his spiritual backwardness is great; therefore his selfish mind has used his creative power to the detriment of mankind, using forces of destruction, turning away from the principles of Jesus' love and mercy. Therefore, if you see a flood of fire coming down from heaven, it will not happen because heaven itself opens or the fire of the sun tortures you – no, it is the work of man who will sow death and destruction.

26. I have come at this time to remind you of my love teaching, and tomorrow your grandchildren will be able to hear the sound of my voice calling them to remember, to become aware that there are greater powers that can destroy them.

27. I tell you the same thing that I said to my disciples at that time: "watch and pray, so that you will not fall into temptation," for you will experience bitter times But when your faith is great, you will see that everything is for the good of mankind. And in the future, when men understand that they have worked only for enmity and destruction, the forces of nature will be unleashed for the good of mankind, and will bring about love and remain in peace. Then the soul will find a more favorable field for its development, because I, O beloved disciples, have come to give you peace and comfort. I have spoken to you of a better life, and have revealed to you the great miracles which your soul will be able to show to the world. For you will give sight to the blind and heal the mentally ill through my word of love. You will cause the lame to leave their bed to follow me.

28. The time will come when you will better understand me as a result of your fulfillment of commission and spiritualization. Then you will feel united, and there will be rejoicing in your soul. Then you will all know how to watch and pray so that the world may see my blessed work with the purity with which I have entrusted it to you.

29. The time will come when every sect and church will search itself to seek what belongs to my work. But to find that treasure, it will be necessary that they lift up their souls and listen to the voice of the Spirit.

30. Today the Master continues teaching you and transforming people into true Christians.

31. My disciples, you do not know when you will experience the end of your mission, when you will achieve victory in your struggle. For you will continue to work from generation to generation to achieve spiritualization in mankind. You will cross borders and seas, you will go to provinces, countries and nations to make my truth known.

32. As in the Second Age, when my disciples, overflowing with the light of the Holy Spirit, without fear of the world and without measuring distances, set out to pass on my teaching, so you too shall prepare yourselves and, when the time comes, set out to fulfill your mission.

33. In this era I have been the best Teacher, never have I lied to you, always I have spoken to you in simple and plain words so that your souls and hearts could feel Me and be nourished by the essence that strengthens and enlivens

34. I know you, and in all the times I have sent you to reincarnate I have manifested Myself to you. But your brain cannot remember your past reincarnations.

35. I have never turned you from the way of doing your duty, never have I given you another law, nor have I led you astray in the ways that man has created. At all times men have followed their own will and have shown the crowds deities which they have created in their brains. From their lips came false words, lying prophecies, and there have been weak hearts, bound souls, who were not able to free themselves and recognize that eternal life awaits them.

36. Yes, Israel, the human heart has always sought to worship material things, the ear has been refreshed by the soothing word. Therefore, man has changed what I brought as Christian teaching in the Second Age, when he transformed it into "religion."

Egoism, greed, and vanity have always awakened in the human heart, and they have made themselves kings and masters, so that the people may bow down before them, and make them vassals, slaves, chained to sin, and lead them into darkness, disorientation, and confusion.

37. The world rejected Me as Jesus, nailed Me to the wooden cross, and later made the cross an object of idolatry and bowed down before it to beg forgiveness. Today you are feeding materialism, hostility and ill will. Humanity today lives in the greatest depravity.

38. On the path of life, the adult, the youth, the virgin and the child have lost their way, and they do not find the perfect way, which I have marked out with my examples of love and mercy

39. The great masses of people have forgotten how to seek their Creator. The souls have let themselves be determined by matter, and today they weep because they have lost the grace and authority which my mercy gave them at the moment when you sent them to earth.

40. What has happened to Israel? What has mankind felt until today? What have they all encountered on their way? Only thistles and thorns, the war of world views. All mankind is caught in error. But who must put right what man has put into disorder, what he has erred in? Who must give that which mankind lacks, so that it may be guided by this law, by this teaching, and by this light? I, the Comforter, who comes down "in the cloud" in the Third Time, to speak to the people and teach them, to make them conscious once more that they have lost everything on the way, and that I, as Creator, have taken them by the hand to lead them on my path, to make the spiritual life known to them.

41. Tomorrow great events will testify to what I have given you as prophecy, and through the pain that the forces of nature cause in the countries and nations, men will set out and seek the people of Israel.

42. The mood of war and plagues, diseases, famine, are increasing, and as a result of it man has no rest in his heart nor in his home. But have I wished it so, and does my Holy Spirit come down to feed on your pain and suffering? No, beloved people, an infinite sadness exists in my Divine Spirit.

43. Mankind has forgotten the blessed highest commandment which I gave it in the Second Time: "Love one another".

44. I have prepared an age in which mankind will rise in obedience. Your grandchildren will see the glory that I will pour out on this earth. For my will must be fulfilled on this world, which I handed over to you as an earthly paradise, and the time will come when those souls will come to this planet, which reach a high stage of development, which have fought. My Divine Light will outshine the earth, and the fulfillment of my law will reign on it.

45. Remember my word until the last moments of your life in matter, then your Spirit will remind you of all that you heard in my word and that the mind had forgotten

46. At that last moment your soul will desire another moment of life to fulfill its task, but your purpose must be fulfilled.

47. I have said that the time of confusion, of disobedience, will come, in which that "worker" will rise and assert that my rallies will not come to an end by the human mind. But the time will come when my word will be fulfilled, even if man wants to oppose my will.

48. How many errors on the way have been made by many of those to whom I have entrusted a commission and a grace. How much incomprehension I see that is spreading among my children after the year 1950.

49. Through incomprehension and folly man holds back my helping love and authority and grace and stands aside from the true way of the law, harmony and truth.

50. I do not deny what I have given you years before. Since 1866 I have been speaking to the people through the first voice bearer and prophesied to them that a time will come in which my word will no longer be rallies among the people. But when I saw that despondency was taking hold of the hearts, I let them know in simple words that the year 1950 would be the last for the rallies of my teaching through the minds of the voice-bearers, a word that was given in that very house of prayer called "Damiana Oviedo".

51. Once more Israel will divide from tribe to tribe, and will again want to divide and trample underfoot the pure and pure law which I delivered into their hands; once more Israel will seek the former ways and fall into idolatry and fanaticism. It will turn to the sects and fall into confusion, into darkness, and will take delight in the soothing and false words that man will offer it.

52. How much pain have my heart been caused by the servants who have not understood my law, and how much pain are presently caused by those who, although I have trained and appointed them —, have today given shelter to doubt, uncertainty, and as a result of their incomprehension and selfishness have said that I will remain among the people for a further period of time, that I will send down my Universal Ray once more according to their human will and continue to make myself known for a long time.

This is why I have told you: When have I shown indecision, uncertainty, or discord of will in my words? Never, indeed, for I would then no longer be perfect, would no longer be your God and your Creator.

53. In me is determination, a single will, and therefore I speak as clearly as the bright daylight, so that all may feel me in my presence, my essence and my power, so that the Spirit may recognize the (underlying) reason and the word, which I have given through the human mind.

54. The Master tells you: Man has erected buildings and called them churches, and in these places the people who enter make obeisances, nourish fanaticism and idolatry, and worship what man himself has created. This is detestable in my eyes, and therefore I have removed from you, people of Israel, everything you knew and heard at the beginning, so that you give up your fanaticism.

55. The houses of prayer of the people of Israel shall be known to mankind, they shall not be closed, for they shall give shelter to the weak and the erring, the weary and the sick. By your preparation, by obedience to my supreme will and observance of my law, I will bear witness to my divinity in the works of the true disciples.

56. Let it not grieve you that even false voice-bearers, false church leaders, false "workers" should appear, that their blasphemous lips should speak to the people, asserting that my Word and my Universal Ray would continue as teaching among the people. I will make known who is a deceiver, who does not obey the law according to my will, who is he who only expresses his own will, and I will make known the work he has done and the law he has created, and they will be rejected and banished. For I will withhold divine grace and power, and temptation will catch them in their nets, and therefore everyone who seeks them will not feel in his soul the grace of my Holy Spirit.

57. When the church and sect people see that Israel is divided, that Israel is in denial and weak, they will look for reasons to seize the jewel of inestimable value, to take the ark of the New Covenant and say tomorrow that they are the true messengers of God among mankind and the representatives of my divinity.

58. You all know the meaning of the first commandment of the law: "You shall love God more than your parents and your children — more than yourself and also everything you possess on earth". If you would act in this way, you would feel peace of mind, your sufferings will then be mild, and the

forces of nature will then be merciful with you. You will then live through the trials that are destined to perfect your soul, without feeling failure.

59. Once you understand this commandment and obey it, you will be satisfied with your fate, you will love men and respect their lives. There will be righteousness in your works, and you will then use your gifts for your own good and that of your neighbor.

60. Admittedly the way I have marked out for you is not a pleasurable way, but a life of renunciation and strict observance of my commandments, but it is not a way of sacrifice. Love and mercy do not mean pain, rather they are joy and life for the soul, and I offer you this bliss so that you may get to know true spiritual happiness.

61. You have created your pains yourselves when you departed from the fulfillment of the law. Do you want to stop the spread of the war and its consequences? Then love and forgive, share your bread, and you will feel more satisfied. Trust in the efficacy of the divine laws in their wisdom and justice, then you will be protected by them.

62. Be souls who take care of their works, and live in prayer and constant armament, so that you may be steadfast in the face of temptations and overcome the prevailing materialism. In the beginning your steps will be wavering like those of a little child who is beginning to walk. But afterwards you will become more powerful, will acquire knowledge, until you reach the unfolding of your spiritual gifts, the value of which is inestimable on earth.

63. When you set out on the way, you will become men of great virtues and will be able to control your body and live spiritually. You will have conscience as a beacon on your path of life. It will be your friend and your judge. It will always speak to you truthfully, and its instructions will be right and at the exact moment when you need them. This voice is my always tender and loving voice that shows you the good.

64. Who can fear anything from Me, I who am the Father and Lord of your life? I have created for your bliss and your lasting happiness everything you know and also that which is unknown to you. Do not doubt him who loves you infinitely more than that which you can comprehend and grasp with your intellect. Remember the meaning of my Passion, and once you have understood who you are, you will turn your gaze devoutly to me to give me your love and obediently bow to my laws.

65. I give you My Word which gives you life like a heavenly concert. Some of you I meet, lost in a deep sleep. But as I gave life to Lazarus, so today I awaken your soul to life of grace. Use my power and rise up so that you may take the path that will bring you to the life of the Spirit, which is eternal life.

66. There is little time left before the Divine Master withdraws his word. But before that, I want you to be prepared so that you fulfill the mission I have appointed for you. I will teach you the works that are pleasing to my Divine Vision.

67. I am currently handing over to your mind the book which you must read and interpret tomorrow. In it you will find the fire of my love after my parting, and you shall let your fellow men share in his Divine teachings, which bear witness to intelligence, knowledge and power – of all that my Divinity holds in it.

68. In this Third Age I have taught you that you are all children of one Father, that you are all brothers and sisters in the eyes of My infinite Mercy, and that I have given the same gifts to all souls.

69. Blessed people, a new stage of fulfillment is beginning for you, in which you shall make known my teachings. For you are my disciples, my chosen ones, and you are to be prepared to sow the seeds of love in the ways of men, as I have done. But do not think that all your fellow men will believe you, because from many of them you will receive only mockery and contempt. But the seed will still rise, and they will come to me.

70. When once all the kingdoms of nature and all creation give proofs and manifestations of my righteousness, do not take it as punishment. It will only be a test that will cause mankind, which has not listened to my word, to recognize its error after it has gone through confusion and suffering, attributing the unleashing of the forces of nature to various causes. But you should not be confused, you should be prepared to pass this test victoriously with true faith, love and mercy for your fellow men, which will serve to save the masses of people.

71. Prepare yourself, O people of Israel. I leave you my grace so that you may continue to be the strong. Let the call go out to mankind. I want to manifest myself in every heart, want to make myself



felt in every soul and give it the water and the bread that nourishes and strengthens it. Understand that humanity is thirsty and that you must not abandon it, which suffers in the desert.  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 364

1. Full of love I come to you to enlighten your mind, to make your heart sensitive through my word
  2. In this time I receive the one who hears this teaching and the one who is far from it – the one who has forgotten Me, as well as the one who has created a sanctuary at the bottom of his heart
  3. The Master is full of joy when he sees that you are the good workers who have weeded out the weeds from their seeds and removed the straw from their grain to offer Me only the ear of the golden wheat.
  4. You who work in this way have fulfilled the promise you made to your Father the moment you came into My presence, so that I would entrust to you the seeds and the plots By your obedience you remind Me of the multiplied seed.
  5. The number of my workers has multiplied. But well to those who know how to sow and cultivate their fields, for they will bring in a great harvest.
  6. My Father's voice sends out a call to all men. But those who live for worldly pleasures have created a barrier that prevents their soul from hearing my call. It will be the pain that wakes them up and makes them hear my voice through conscience.
  7. He who obeys my law will also know how to obey the laws of men, and there will be no obstacles nor barriers that prevent him from working within my work.
  8. If mankind would live within my law, they would not be slaves to their passions, nor would they empty the cup of suffering.
  9. By her disobedience she has turned this earth into a valley of tears. Everywhere you hear the lament of pain, there is no unity of thought in the sects and religions, nor is there brotherhood among them.
  10. I have prepared this people here so that with the power and wisdom of the Father they may reveal the message of peace, light and love which must reach all nations. I have entrusted to them a sword, a shield, and a standard, that they may fight tirelessly until my will shows them the end.
  11. Beloved people, prepare yourself, and set out on your journey as in the first days, and leave this "valley" to go to the Promised Land. Trust in Me, for as in those days the waters of the seas will recede to let you pass through, and in the desert there will again be no lack of manna nor water that gushes out of the rock.
  12. Once mankind will follow my teaching, they will remove from their path the painful purification they have contracted
  13. Today my word comes down to you, Israel, to help you in your development, so that you may fulfil the difficult mission I have entrusted to you, so that you may be an example to your relatives and to your fellow men. For the people of Israel are to be the example in the union of hearts and souls, they are to be the mirror for all mankind, and they must see their own face reflected in the Spirit of Israel.
  14. I enlighten your minds so that you may all bear witness to Me with your thoughts, words, and works. For you, who are beginners, are called to be my great disciples and later teachers among mankind – the good teachers of the teaching of the HolySpirit, not materialized ones, not foolish in the former practices.
  15. That is why I demand from you in this day and age spiritualization, exaltation, simplicity and purity in every one of your actions and practices within my law.
  16. Elijah prepares spiritually the whole world, the Spirit of Israel, for my near departure, that you may be courageous and full of light for the battle that awaits you.
- After my farewell, do not fall into lethargy, and do not stop or deviate from the way that is possible, but humbly and worthily take my place as a teacher. You – with your self-denial, preparation and soul upliftment, with your love and mercy – should open yourselves to sow the spiritualist-trinitarian-marian seed on all ways and paths where the hearts await you, where the arms open to receive you, where the souls thirsting and hungry for my truth and love await the coming of my chosen ones. For soon you will set out to shake up the world, to let it no longer sleep, because this is my will.

17. O beloved people of Israel! Elijah has helped you to lift up your souls. He has united your thoughts and your will into one. He has united all souls so that my blessed ray may settle in the Spirit of Israel itself.

18. Elijah goes before you, and prepares the ways, makes the paths passable. It is He who purifies you, who helps you to cleanse even the smallest spot of your heart, so that your conscience is always calm and ready to serve my divinity and to serve your fellow men. It is He who gives you new courage on the way, when He sees you sad and depressed – it is He who announces the dangers to you and enlightens you in the moments of blindness and darkness. It is Elijah who comforts you in the moments of pain and leads you step by step to a single point of union – to a point to which all souls are called, which is the High Hereafter, and to which you will reach through the elevation of your soul, true prayer and true devotion to God.

19. Fear not the judgment nor the criticism of men. Also I will be condemned, discussed, scourged, but not killed in this time. My work, my light and my truth will not be defeated. Spiritualism, which is my teaching, cannot perish; it will continue to manifest itself, despite the incomprehension, disobedience, ingratitude, unbelief, and vanity of men. My Divine Spirit and my teaching will continue to manifest and to progress from heart to heart, from Spirit to Spirit, from people to people, and from world to world, without stopping. For there is no force, there is no power, nor a law, nor an obstacle that can stop my Spirit and my Light – there is no shadow that could darken my Universal Light. Therefore I will always be Light, be Truth, I will always be Spirit.

20. But as I have told you: You are my children, whom I have made my disciples, that you may take Me as your model and become like my divinity, that you may fully understand your Father, who is the Holy Spirit. But you will understand this by means of your spiritualization through this spiritualistic-eternitarian-marian teaching.

21. Pray for the "first" and work also for the new generations – for those who come after you. If the "first" took the first step, you shall take the second, and those who come after you shall take the third. And so, from generation to generation and from period to period, mankind will come closer and closer to me spiritually, until it reaches the true spiritual elevation and the perfect worship of my divinity. But I tell you: The peace of the whole world does not depend on one heart, nor does it depend on many hearts –. Nor does the spreading of my work, which is worldwide, which is spiritual. Everything depends on my will, but in my mercy, in my infinite love, I grant you, Israel, that you may participate in my work of spiritual perfection, worldwide peace. My children, I wanted to let you participate in my work, in this work of love, in this fight of light against darkness.

22. Remember that the world awaits you, that the nations await My people, that this world which finds no remedy, which does not know true worship of God – this world which does not find its God, meets you, and that it shall find Me in you, hear Me and see Me. For I want you to be my image – I will reflect my face and my love in your own soul and in your deeds.

23. Do not fall into fanaticism, for this is not what you are to teach. Do not fall into idolatry, for this is not what you are to give to the world. You are to give spiritually the water that quenches thirst – the bread that satisfies the hungry, the garment that covers the naked.

24. I have manifested myself in this Third Age through the human mind, and those whom I have blessed as "footstool" have possessed one of the greatest gifts of the Holy Spirit: the transmission of my Divine Ray through them to give my Word to the world. And you have experienced very humble, ignorant and insignificant hearts, through which I have amazed you with my words of perfection, wisdom, health, mercy and encouragement – with my Word, which is always an infinite gaze that reads in your hearts your past, your present and your future. And always, when you have heard it in this Third Time through the voice bearers, you have felt that the Master is with you, and that He is looking at you, hearing you, and paying attention even to the last of your petitions – that He accepts your commission and judges each of your thoughts, each of your words and works.

In this Third Time, my Holy Spirit has completely opened the doors of the High Hereafter to allow that my Spiritual World of Light, full of development, longing for the fulfillment of your commission, will come to you to manifest itself through the human mind, to speak to men, to explain my Divine Word and to heal the mental and physical diseases with the spiritual fluid – that fluid with which Jesus, your Master in the Second Time, healed the sick – a fluid of love, life and mental health.

26. My spiritual world has been your friend, your doctor, your brother, but a perfect brother full of love, patience and mercy.

27. Blessed people of Israel, to your hands have I entrusted the ark of the New Covenant. You are my chosen ones whom I turn into springs of crystal-clear water so that mankind may find with you the invigorating water.

28. In you I have exuded my spiritual gifts of grace; you are my temple in which my light and my love is. You are the ones who must set out with humility to the crowds that have fallen into fanaticism and idolatry to show my light to those who have hidden my truth and distorted my law.

29. People, you have believed in my spiritual presence because you have felt me in the most hidden part of your hearts: it is your soul that has developed over time

30. I have spoken to you through sinners to teach you to seek my kingdom. But you have materialized that which belongs to my work. You have created a stage of life which is not the one of which I have spoken to you. You have materialized the cross, which is a symbol of salvation. The cross on which the Lamb redeemed you through his divine example – That cross disappeared from your material eyes already in that Second Time, so that you would not turn into idols.

31. Already in the first time the Father spoke to you through His prophets, so that you would not fall into temptation and idolatry. In the Second Time I came through Jesus to give my love and truth teaching to all mankind. I have not taught you any religion, for religions are created by men.

32. Already in the Second Time I told you, "I will return to you," and I fulfilled my word. As great as fanaticism and idolatry are – here again is your Master, spiritually manifested. I purify your heart with my word to give elevation to your soul so that it may attain salvation.

33. Blessed is he who, having received my love, peace and light, knows how to save him who perishes, and with his prayer is also able to enlighten those beings who dwell in the "Spiritual Valley" – those dark forces which the light of the Holy Spirit was not able to absorb.

34. You are humble, Chosen People, but I will make you great and wise in the Spirit so that you give orientation and comfort to mankind. I have spoken to you through various voice-bearers so that you may work with Me as an example for the renewal of this humanity.

35. you are the people whom I have taught spiritualization so that in this way you may give a faithful witness of your Father

36. Bring a full understanding of my work so that you may worship Me from Spirit to Spirit.

37. Be unwilling to persist in your materialism, no longer get caught in the webs of confusion and darkness In this time in which I rescue you from the mire of sin, recognize Me by My light, by My love and by My righteousness.

38. I do not want you to be divided, nor to go against my decrees.

39. Why is there a storm come up among you? Because of your lack of armament and understanding of my word. When the end of my rallies to you in this form has come, I want you to be united before your master with the satisfaction of having obeyed my commandments.

40. Be ready, my people, and do not let yourselves be beguiled by the evil rulers – do not let them present their law to you. For I see that they conceal my teaching and only those who make theirs known and have set out to do business with my work and present it full of secrets and materializations. It is my will that you make my work known with purity, with spiritualization. For this work is born of my Spirit and contains the essence of my Word for the renewal of mankind.

41. I want you all to set out on a real commission and remove your imperfections from my work. Know that from the beginning of my rallies through the human organ of the mind, my struggle to save you from sin has been great.

42. I still see my sheep in different ways, but Elijah as a shining beacon unites you at present and gathers you together in one single path. He sends out the call to my chosen people with a loud bell so that they may reach the port of salvation.

43. In the first time the Father saved his people through Moses. He was the chosen one to fulfill this difficult mission. He was obedient and went ahead of you with courage, and the incomprehension of the people did not let him weaken for a moment.

44. In the Second Time I came as the "Word" of the Father to become man and to make myself known to men.

45. It was a commandment of the Father and had to be fulfilled. It was necessary to live together with men themselves to bring them my teaching and my truth. My word was revealed in essence, presence and power to knock on the door of hearts and open them.

46. I have always spoken to humanity as intuition, as revelation through prophetic visions. Today, in this time, I have come in fulfillment of the prophecies in the Spirit, so that mankind may recognize and rise to the light of the new dawn. The signs were already prophesied in the First Age, and these had to come true in this Third Age, the age of the Holy Spirit.

47. I speak to you clearly so that nothing remains hidden, and if I have not spoken to you in the First and Second Times about what I am revealing to you today, it is because it was so the will of the Father. For I myself have fulfilled my word and give you presently testimony of my presence with you.

48. The twelve tribes of the people of Israel surround Me, and I give My word to all, that when the time comes you may go forth and bear witness to mankind of My presence.

49. Rise in the last moments of my rallies in this form, unite as one worker, as one leader of the congregation, so that I may part with rejoicing in my heart, because I caused my people to form one body and have one will.

50. I am invincible from the sin of mankind, and you will not be able to destroy my light, my love, my mercy through your imperfections, because I am above all created things and there is no power, however mighty, that can defeat my wisdom and my might. That is why I speak to you and give you love so that you recognize me as father, and so that you worship me as God.

51. Workers of my field: I entrust to you my word as good seed, so that at the end of your work you may show it to me multiplied.

52. Fulfill your mission, that the Father may fulfill the promises made to your Spirit. Why do you want me to give you what you do not deserve? Why do you want to reap what you have not sown? Before you do that, you must strive and work. I do not want your conscience to reproach you. Be blessed, my children, because you understand your father and want to earn this reward through effort and work. You must fight for this goal, and when men sacrifice themselves for a material goal and even lose their lives, you must reach this spiritual goal where you will not lose life. For if you persevere until the end, you will attain eternal life.

53. Acquire merits so that you may reach the Promised Land. There you shall rest from the great struggle.

54. When two or three of my chosen ones come together and lift up their Spirit to my divinity, I will be with them and inspire them. In every place where you call on Me, I will be present. For I have told you that every sinful and not sinful eye will see Me and all will feel My presence.

55. You workers are under the mighty tree because you know that I am waiting for you with open arms. You know that it is I to whom you must show your fulfillment of commission. Because I alone will be able to judge them because this is my business and I am the only one who can reward you or call you to account.

But you have trust in your father and know that – as hard as my rebuke may be – I with the rebuke also radiate my mercy and my compassion with you. For I love you and have compassion on you and give you the strength to withstand the thrust of my rebuke. Every one of you owns a field on my arable land, and on it you must sow and reap. I as a Father receive your effort, your sacrifice and your suffering. I see your tears and encourage you with my words that you may go forward, always forward to eternity.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 365

1. Disciples, I have set you at my table, and at it I have offered you the rich food of my teaching: my body and my blood, the word and the meaning of it, so that through this food you may be immortal and invincible in the great battles of life.
2. You surround Me, and the Master penetrates your heart and sees your sadness Why, my children? I have prepared you for the true rallies – in this time in which I have been with you and have manifested Myself through simple and humble men. But this has not been the best, nor the most perfect of the forms I have chosen to connect with mankind. This has been a preparatory rallies, so that the eyes of your Spirit may soon see me coming "on the cloud," and then your soul, too, can have contact with the angels in their exaltation.
3. The most perfect communication with the Master is that which will come after the parting of my word. The absence of these rallies will indeed make many weak in their faith – those who did not understand me nor interpret my teachings. But those who have well fathomed my word and used the time with works of love will know that I have set a limit to my rallies at the right hour, at the right time, to leave you afterwards to the infinite, to eternity, to the spiritual.
4. Watch and pray, this time is decisive, it is the hour of testing, O my people! You must watch for humanity and for yourself, because your prayer should be like a cloak that covers them – also like an indestructible wall that protects them. Temptation lurks in a thousand forms, do not let yourselves be seduced.  
The Master gives you these prophecies because you will drink a very bitter cup which the people have prepared for themselves – a cup which I drank in the hereafter and which I will now give you to drink. For you are now strong, because I have put my wisdom and my readiness into your soul, and when you are awake you will be able to withstand the trials and storms.
5. What is in this cup that has left such a bitter taste on the lips of the Master? It is the disbelief of this people, it is their disobedience, their materialism, their idolatry, their fanaticism, their lack of renewal, the little spiritualization they have achieved, and the little they have appreciated and used in the time of the teachings – the discord and strife that has always prevailed among this people, between the workers and between the communities. And all this together now forms a cup which you yourselves will drink. But I give you the strength to pass the test.
6. To you who hear this word, I say You have not filled this cup, but you will still drink some of it, because you will be in the fight and not indifferent – because you will touch the lack of sensitivity of those who seem to have always been awake and praying and in reality have been deeply asleep in their routine – because you will have to face the weak, the multiple victims of disobedience, the desecration of many, because you will be soldiers of my work among you and with outsiders.
7. I want you to be a protective force tomorrow. But prepare yourselves, gather spiritual strength so that you will not weaken for a moment. With these words I encourage you to pray and prepare for battle so that you may reach my breast, the top of the mountain where I am.
8. Come to Me, beloved people, and obey My commandment Come to Me, O Israel, and feed yourselves with My word, so that hunger and thirst may not afflict you. Blessed is he who, when he hears my word, receives it with humility and keeps it in his heart. For the time will come when mankind will seek this bread, and you shall give it to them what I have entrusted to you in my work.
9. The times have passed and your soul has developed, and you are now in the time when you have progressed and spiritualized.
10. In three times I have put my law into your hands. My work is the same as that which I gave you already in the First Time, when I entrusted to you through Moses the tablets of the Law, and he was your guide in the desert for forty years.
11. In the second time I fulfilled this law to redeem mankind. And in the Third Time I came again as HolySpirit to explain to you the same Law.
12. After that you will give mankind the testimony of my truth – of this mankind, which expects to see me with their bodily eyes to believe and denies me afterwards.

13. It is a time of confusion in the world, a time of struggle for you. Three years before the year 1950 ends, I spoke to you at length so that you would prepare yourselves and unite spiritually, but now that 1950 ends, many of you have gone astray in your materialism.

14. The battle awaits you, and you are to rise as soldiers. I have entrusted you with the weapons so that you may be invincible in battle. Begin by defeating yourselves.

15. For many years I have entrusted my word to you. But those who have not understood their Master ask that I manifest myself through the human mind for another time. But my word is that of a king and must be fulfilled.

16. The false disciples will continue to exist, and they will confuse mankind. Then they will cry out and say, "Where are you, my God, where is your truth, what is your work, and where are your elect?"

17. After my departure you shall bear witness to my presence and be obedient to my law, that you may make known this work in all its purity.

18. After my rallies by voice bearers are finished, the world will rise to spiritualization, to light, to peace, and when the new generations come, there will be no more fanaticism or idolatry. Then I will be sought in the Temple of the Holy Spirit, where I will be forever.

19. On this day of grace I will unite and gather the twelve tribes that make up my chosen people Israel at the foot of the mountain.

20. In this third time you have been prepared by my word, by the light of the Holy Spirit, that you may fulfill the mission which I have entrusted to you from the beginning, that you may be the people who obey my law, the messengers of my divinity among men.

21. On this day I look upon your armour and receive your soul. Show Me what you have learned from Me. For I have poured out My Divine Word in you to give you teaching, life and spiritualization, so that you may be spiritual "in My image and likeness.

22. My fatherly gaze penetrates your being on this day and explores everything. I see your souls prepared, and to them I give my commissions so that you may fulfill them, as it has been written since the first time and has also been confirmed in this time by my voice bearers.

23. As master I have been tireless with you and have given you the teaching to make you my disciples. I have cleansed you and given you life with my blood. I have turned you from other ways and have removed fanaticism and idolatry from you. You are now free from all this because I have put into your heart and soul the truth, and through it I have spiritualized you, and today I show you a new page of the Book of Wisdom. But all the light, the revelation, I will give you from Spirit to Spirit.

24. You shall prepare your hearts and lift up your souls so that you may receive my wisdom in the perfect conversation from spirit to spirit.

25. You are to develop your gifts and always be prepared that my Holy Spirit may pour out upon you.

26. On this day I say to you in My presence, in the presence of Mary, Elijah and the patriarchs of the First Times: You souls, who form My Chosen People of Israel, I consecrate you to take the first steps in the fulfilment of the great and sublime mission for which I have prepared you.

27. Accept the caress of my love and devote yourselves to your missionary work among mankind

28. Set your foot on all paths, show my work to your fellow men and bear witness to me, then with my wisdom, with my teaching, you will give life to the "dead" and show my law to men

29. Share with all the mercy that I have entrusted to you, feel in your Spirit the responsibility for the work that I have handed over to you, and bear this cross to spiritualize the world.

Let those of you who are prepared teach – the "first" and the "last" – with my teaching. Be like torches illuminating souls, and set the table with the bread of eternal life for those who are hungry and for those who seek my wisdom.

30. Bear witness with your works of mercy, which ye bear in your souls. Fight tirelessly day after day and "watch" for humanity and for yourselves, for I want to see you united before my Divine Spirit.

31. I carry in my hand a book, the book of life. Write your names in it, Israel, that you may have eternal life and receive from Me all that I have promised you since the beginning of time.

32. I leave you my presence, the presence of Elijah and the tenderness of Mary. I prepare the spiritual hosts so that they may unite with you in Spirit and in truth. You shall be the temple of your God, for this is my will.

33. As a blessed shadow, my sublime love comes down to cover you on your way. For I see the moment you are in and the trial your Spirit is going through.

34. With great concern you prepare yourselves to hear my word this day. Blessed people: For eighty-four years the Master has been with you to train you. But I see that you still stammer the first syllable and have been weak in the face of my commandments.

35. Humanity is disoriented, confused, and prey to the hungry wolf. Although my departure by means of the human mind is so near, you do not know the great test to which your Spirit is subjected from this moment on.

36. Recognize, Israel: I have given you three years to obtain a great armament, so that all of you would be united and gathered like sheep in the hurdle of my love – so that you would make an effort and bring in great harvests – so that you would not come into my presence with bowed heads on this day and would only show me the golden ear of corn.

37. But ye have not fully known my word, neither have ye understood my inspiration. You are at a standstill, you have left the cross on the path and are disturbed by your disobedience. But your struggle is not over: I will speak to you through revelation and intuition so that you may continue to work in my work and be united spiritually.

38. After my departure, the voice-bearers will divide among themselves. All this my eyes see. But it is my will that you all have the same armor. If you act in this way, I will keep you awake. I have left my word and its meaning imprinted in your hearts, and what the "gold feathers" have written down of my teachings will constitute the Third Testament.

39. The Master will never depart from you, for to every one who really knows how to prepare himself to seek Me, I will give according to his exaltation and spiritualization from Spirit to Spirit I will give Me as revelation, as intuition and as inspiration, so that you may lead the crowds and reach the top of the mountain.

40. I will make you subject to great trials, because every trial calls you to duty and obedience.

41. So I speak on this day to the flock which Elijah has chosen in this third time, and as a Father I receive your commission, your effort and your readiness.

42. Through the voice bearers I have told you that on the last day of the year 1950 you will hear my word for the last time, and that he who after this day would call my ray or my spiritual world to communicate in the present form would fall into lie, into deceit. Today I repeat my instruction for you.

43. When the year 1951 begins, my HolySpirit will enlighten you for spirit to spirit communication, and as Father I will not turn away my gaze and love from you.

44. On this day a love tear of my Spirit falls upon you because you have been able to use my spiritual benefits and feel my presence in your soul.

45. You will fulfill my assignments on earth because I see you prepared, full of teaching, power and wisdom.

46. You have been obedient to my will. I have spiritualized you on the path of life, have eliminated the materialism that existed in you, and have made you feel my presence in the upliftment of your soul.

47. I open a greater door, but one that is full of light and spiritual perfection, through which you will reach, and through which you will let your fellow men reach the kingdom of spiritualization.

48. I pass on prophecy, revelation, intuition and real understanding of my Divine Will. You shall be like clarinets and trumpets, which make my teaching known and thereby awaken mankind.

49. I await you on the top of the mountain, and when you have fulfilled my commissions, I will reward you with the crown of laurels. I will embrace you in My fatherly arms, and as a reward for your obedience you will enter the Promised Land, and when you are then with Me, I will tell you

50. "Welcome the disciple in the sight of the book of perfect teaching."

51. From the moment you were marked with My divine light, you have received the difficult and great mission to stand up for mankind.

52. I see the misfortunes you have gone through, but verily, I say to you It was not I who put pain in your way. You have done so, and today I give back to your soul what belongs to you. But I have filled you with my grace and told you: You are to be the strong of mankind and give my light to it.



53. You must be a living example of love and mercy to your neighbor when you show them my work. For you are the children who were able to understand me, and I see that you are ready to always listen to me and follow the track of your Master.

54. For a long time I told you that the disoriented men would come to you to ask you for my teachings. Today I tell you: Show them in truth that you are not idolaters, that you live in the time of light, that they may seek me from Spirit to Spirit. In this way they will find the loving Father, the Almighty God, the best doctor and also their best friend.

55. When the philosophers come to you, you shall explain to them what they could not comprehend, and when the scientists come, you shall give them the light of my wisdom. For the light of my Holy Spirit is with all my people.

56. Beloved disciples of the Master: In this third time I have announced to you that when the year 1950 is over, I would cease to give you my word through the human organ of the mind. But I have left you words of consolation and orientation so that you may direct your actions accordingly, so that you may strengthen your faith and be like your Master tomorrow.

57. In this time of mental and spiritual development, in which man struggles with himself, with different worldviews, to find the truth, you must begin your work to achieve that mankind abandons its customs, rites and habits of the past, so that it may come to know and understand spiritualization in a comprehensive way.

58. In today's world the world misjudges each other: one brother kills the other, women forget their shame and dignity, parents misjudge their children and children misjudge their parents. The value of a life is not sufficiently appreciated. People follow different ideals, and there is no unity among them. The leaders of nations do not understand each other.

59. Therefore have I come in the Spirit, and have made myself known through the mind of man to the world

to make her understand that My work is the lifeboat, and to remind her of the same teaching that I gave her in the Second Age.

60. The Master will not separate from you, but He will not make Himself known in this form any more, because you are entering a new stage of spiritual development, in which it is necessary that you unfold your gifts. For only in this way will you give proof that you have used my teaching, and that you are worthy to make my work known.

61. Only once did the "Word" of the Father manifest itself with all its powers and love in a perfectly prepared body, it was that of Jesus. But in this day and age, through my mercy and compassion, the "footstool" has been prepared so that the Spirit of Comfort, which is my own Spirit, may manifest itself. As you prepare yourselves, you will receive my inspiration in a comprehensive way in the times to come.

62. Why have I come again, my children? Because man, by his own instincts, by his own passions, has become more and more inclined to that which removes him from spiritualization. He has followed paths so different that in trying to understand my work he has distorted it.

Man has stopped spiritually because his spiritual development is not in harmony with his scientific development. It is not by following rites that men will attain greater exaltation, nor by fear of punishment or punishment for their deeds.

63. The soul incarnated in one body and the other has had different experiences to know the merits of good and the contemptible of evil. In this way, feeling the satisfaction of doing good out of love for the Creator, you will be able to attain eternal perfection.

64. My work is love, and love gives itself without selfishness, without seeking benefits for itself. Therefore it was necessary that I should come to remind you of my teaching.

65. Each one of you has been equipped by my light, and you have also felt the presence of high beings who stood by you at the very moment when you needed them. You have felt the Master with you. I have lived with my children in their moments of tribulation and doubt. Who could doubt the manifestations that the Lord has allowed to comfort mankind in this time?

66. I do not limit anyone. You shall make my work blossom and make it known according to your disposition. The practice of mercy will be the best experience for you, and by this virtue you will rise spiritually.

67. These rallies, which you have received from me through a voice bearer, are now coming to an end, but you will continue to receive my inspiration because your soul has been enlightened by me and prepared for Spirit-to-Spirit dialogue.

68. My spiritual work does not require material symbols and rites. It is the continuation of the teaching which Jesus left in the Second Age.

69. Spiritualism is not a religion, it is not a sect, it is not a new teaching, it is the law of all time. It is the love, forgiveness and light that Jesus left to the world in the Second Age. If you understand my teaching and follow it, you will be worthy to call yourselves spiritualists.

70. Those who from 1950 on continue to make their fellow men believe that I am still manifesting myself through the human organ of the mind will judge themselves, and in their time they will draw the consequences and awaken from their sleep

71. The father no longer makes himself known in the present form, but everything what I have given you remains in writing

72. I left my word of teaching, poured out my love, so that all your works would be inspired by it I have forgiven all insults because I am forgiveness and love, because I reveal myself in righteousness. But not in the way you understand it, if you think that I punish you by destroying you with the unleashed elements. No, My justice has been revealed with you when I have prepared you and enlightened you to understand Me, when I have shown you your own work and made you know what you are and what you will be when I have revealed to you what the world has obtained and what mankind must receive through your mediation.

73. You will gather together to study my word, which will be preserved in writing, and the more you understand it, the greater power and edification you will have

74. I leave you united and convinced of the importance that my work will have in the world in the future I have already told you that you are the sowers, but that you will not reap the harvest in your earthly life. No. For what you will sow in this time is for the world of tomorrow.

75. My work shall be for you like a crystal clear mirror that reflects your actions and enables you to know yourselves.

76. My people: I will not leave you alone. Whenever it is necessary, I will be with you, and when you speak in my name, I will be there to give love and mercy.

77. According to your preparation you will be able to receive from Me life, inspiration, love, knowledge, understanding, strength, healing power and all that you lack, whenever you are in harmony with Me

78. Let your purification stage end so that you may begin your ascension stage. In this way you will feel in your soul the ineffable bliss when you merge with the love of your Heavenly Father.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 366

My peace be with you!

1. From the top of the mountain of the New Zion I send you my word, O beloved people. In essence, presence and power, I make myself known for the last time through the human mind – a means chosen by my Divine Will in this Third Age to make myself known, to pour out my Word among men, to prepare them for the perfect rallies from Spirit to Spirit and through this preparation to receive from man the perfect worship of my Divinity.

2. This has been a time of preparation in which the Father, surrounded by his Spirit hosts, has given you the teaching by which he has opened before you the Great Book of Life, the Book of Divine Wisdom, the Book of Seven Seals, so that this people, reading page after page, may hear the Divine explanation of all his teachings, could transform himself into the disciple of the Holy Spirit, into the strong apostle, who with his example, his way of thinking and his word brings my work close to the heart of this humanity, to this world, which at this moment when I give you my last message, is tossing and turning in its tribulations, in its pain and in its own blood.

3. I have come to you and have seen you prepared. In the prayer you offer to the Father, O beloved people, I see the establishment of a sanctuary inviting Me to be in it. It is your own heart, O my children. In him I receive the offering, your fragrance, and at the feet of the spiritual altar I see your harvest – what you have worked and reaped over the years and which you have brought to the peak now that you are my workers. My gaze as judge, as father and as master judges the seed of you all. In it are contained your struggle, your desires for spiritual progress, your sufferings, the ideals you saw come true and those you have not yet seen blossom. But the humility of your Spirit has offered its sacrifice, which I really receive. My Father's hand stretches out to receive the fruit you offer me.

4. The consciousness of my people clears and they judge themselves. The memory becomes clearer and you remember those moments, those morning devotions happy for your soul, when you first walked the path you are on today, when you heard the voice that resounded in the desert, and also the moment when it was addressed to you. And from that day on, despite misfortunes, obstacles and thorns, you have followed my trail step by step.

5. How much have you experienced, how much have you seen and felt, and finally you have come to that date feared by my people! To that day of judgment, conscience and armament!

6. No one knew whether the Father had granted him to witness the last of my rallies in the present earthly life and in his present body shell. But you are here! You have gradually formed a single heart, a single worker, a single flower that exudes a fragrance that reaches the height of my throne. And it is because of this soul preparation that I come to you once again full of strength, light, peace and grace to tell you, O beloved people: you are not orphaned. Do not allow sadness to penetrate your hearts – Do not allow despondency to take hold of you when you no longer hear my word through these transmitters. Do not look back, always go forward, seek in the core of my work the encouragement that will lead you step by step to the goal.

7. The people have prepared themselves, and beyond, above you, heaven is also in readiness. It is dressed like a bride to await the arrival of her husband, and this universal preparation has the purity of a virgin, has the fragrance of flowers, and has the light of a new dawn. Beyond you, but there, up to where your Spirit has risen in this moment of glory and judgment, are the great spirits surrounding the Father – the spirit beings still unknown to you, whom you will see and love tomorrow like your own brothers and sisters, as your messengers, who from the Infinite, like shining stars, have illuminated the path of your existence, and among them are also those whom you know by name. It is Moses with the Law in his Spirit, with the imperishable, unchanging Law. These are the patriarchs, the apostles, the prophets, the martyrs, the saints, the righteous, the innocent and the great penitents. Everyone has prepared himself.

8. The Spiritual Valley shines upon you, and even the forces of nature raise their voices like heralds to shake the soul, the heart of man, and say to him, "This hour is like that in which Jesus breathed out his last breath on the cross. Indeed, in this moment I could repeat my seven words from the Second

Time, which I exclaimed hanging on the cross. But verily, I tell you, they are already written with divine blood in the consciousness of mankind.

9. I have come with new words, but they contain the same light, essence and wisdom, so that man does not say that the Holy Spirit only repeats the teachings that have been revealed in the past times.

10. If you prepare yourselves and penetrate more and more into what is radiating down upon you at this moment, you will be able to see the Almighty on his throne, as John did in his vision. It is He who speaks to you – The One whose face you cannot see – The One who only let you guess that He is the King of kings and the Almighty. It is He who at this moment speaks to you from the highest height of the mountain of the New Zion and lets himself be seen by every spiritual eye that gets up and prepares itself. He is also surrounded by the elders = twelve on his right and twelve on his left, by the patriarchs of the tribes of the Chosen People of God, by the apostles of the Second Age, the followers of Jesus. They are the ones who surround the Father for all eternity, so that from there they may continue to shine down on you for all eternity.

The one give you life on this globe, the blood, the power and the beginning of the way. The others will give you spiritual life by witnessing my work, my passion, my word. And in these moments, together with the Father, they judge their people, judge their seed, test their own fruit, and likewise bow down before the Divine Judge.

11. But my judgment at this moment concerns not only the disciple of the Third Age, nor only the twelve spiritual tribes, of whose members some are incarnate and others in the spiritual state. My judgment is all-embracing. Every creature, every soul, is weighed at this moment on my Divine Balance. And after they have been judged, they will once more be put on the safe path by me.

12. Since the beginning of my rallies through the human organ of the mind, from voice bearer to voice bearer, from generation to generation, from laborer to laborer, the day, the hour set by my justice for the end of my rallies has been announced to you.

For the Father this time has been but a moment in eternity, but for this people it has been a long and sufficient time for their preparation, their transformation of soul, their resurrection among mankind, and the end of this period of time has been set by my will at 1950.

13. This year I have not only dedicated to you. It has been a grace that the Father gave to mankind by making the light of the Master shine in every conscience, by making the institutions themselves tremble in their foundations, and by shaking the people who display the tasks of clergymen in sects and churches, so that mankind might come to their senses in this time, this year, awake and praying, that they might attain peace, concord and brotherhood, that they might remove the cup of suffering from their lips and transform their murderous weapons into working tools.

14. Everything was given to this world at the beginning of 1950. Spiritually I sent to all my children my message of peace, encouragement and light. I blessed all roads and gave fertility to all seeds. But now at the end of the year, when I come to receive the harvest from the hand of man, as I question his own conscience – what does he offer Me? What is that which this world offers Me? Its disobedience, its materialism, its distrust of my Divine Justice, its lack of reverence in the face of my power.

But truly, I tell you, this people whom I have taught is like a mirror of all mankind, a reflection of the discord that reigns in the world. For when you see that this world is divided into power blocks, you have likewise divided yourselves into spiritual power blocks. When the great peoples, the great nations of the earth, have the intention of absorbing the rest within themselves, of incorporating them and enslaving them, I see many among this people, too, who want to be first and draw the others to their side. And when you see among mankind, in those great peoples and nations the murderous war –, when you see that men are approaching death under the new weapons which they have created, I see also among this people those who equip themselves with new weapons to destroy the faith of men, to raise some above others, to cause the "first" to humiliate the "last" and to reject one another. But if this world has mistrusted me, I accept its mistrust, I let myself be put to the test, and I am really subjected to a test. But you – how do you want to pass my judgment, O people?

15. After I have received your fruit, after I have showered you with blessings, I tell you The spiritual cannot die. Only sin will disappear. The passions will pass away, the proud powers of this mankind

will likewise fall, and from them not one stone will remain upon another. That human science which is to serve evil and destruction will be destroyed by My righteousness, and also among you I will remove your deceit, your worldly attitude and discord, and I will preserve only your soul, in which I have laid the light of the sixth seal – of that chapter which has opened in this time and in which it is written that you will experience in it the great day of the Divine justice of the Lord.

16. This is a great day; it does not consist of twenty-four hours. For you do not know how long the day of judgment lasts, you do not know when it is over. But in any case you are already at the height of times and you live under the judgment of the Lord.

17. "Watch and pray in this time" I have taught you. You are my seed, you are my disciples, you are my people whom I will send among the other peoples of this earth, whom I will lead into darkness because it is the light – that I will make enter the ranks of the sick, the lepers, the desperate, so that you may bring light and comfort, balm and peace there. I will bring before your eyes orphans and widows, misery in all its forms, sin at its lowest level, so that your soul may rise in the face of these images of tribulation, abandonment and death, your feelings may awaken, your heart may open as a spring of love and you may finally fulfill among men the divine destiny that I have planned for you from the beginning.

18. When will you see again the sun of justice on your world? When will you again see peace in the heart of men? When will you, O beloved people, hear a song, a song of praise of peace which rises from the soul of man to the heart of the Father?

19. Indeed, you will still have to see great events in this world pass away for this time to come. The Sixth Seal is still open, and I will still have to turn many pages so that the Seventh Seal may be broken among you.

20. What signs will I give you so that you can recognize worldwide that the Seventh Seal is opening for man? when a great silence has come in the whole world This will be my sign. But what will this great silence be, O people, through which you can testify to astonished mankind that it is the end of one period and the beginning of another?

21. Once the wars have ceased for a short time, once the forces of nature have calmed down, once the persecution of my laws and my teaching has ceased, then a great silence will arise in mankind, and this silence will be the announcement that the Seventh Seal will be opened to reveal its secrets to mankind. It is the last part of the book that you must know, that your Spirit must possess so that he may know the Father and know himself.

22. Spiritualization will appear in all mankind. Very near is the time of battle, the omens are already approaching. Men will give them themselves. I will haunt the rulers of the churches, the priests, all clergy and pastors with my righteousness. At this moment they feel my judgment deep in their Spirit. There is not one who is quiet in this hour. Some bend their necks, others sob, others try to silence the voice of their conscience. But all feel me, all feel me, because I am with all at this moment.

23. I want to discover in mankind the Church which Peter founded, but I see that no sanctuary has been built on that foundation stone. How few sacrificed themselves by following his steps.

I see the great churches, the great religious organizations, the splendor and riches, the glory and power, but I see no spiritual splendor, I see no vestments of virtue, I discover no power that is part of my universal power. And truly, I tell you, I see those "followers of Peter" sobbing in the Spiritual Valley as they contemplate those who have followed them and led humanity into misfortune and death – that the lips of those who call themselves apostles and followers of Peter at this time, while speaking of love, speaking of Christ, speaking of worldwide peace, are stirring up murderous wars behind their words. Peter did not sow death. I took the sword from his hand. I taught him to give life in order to give life to others. I taught him to shed his blood so that it would be like a seed of love, like a testimony of truth, like a true seal of his own works, and he fulfilled this to the end of his life.

24. Therefore, in this Third Age, when I judge the seeds of those whom I left as an example, as ambassadors among men, I can only tell men that they have built like fools on sand, and that they have not known how to build on the unshakable rock of Peter, on which man should have built the true Church for his Father and Lord. I also say to you: Of all that glory, of all that power, no stone will remain upon another. But what will the popular masses do after that? What will the flocks do

without a shepherd and without a hurdle? Where will the sheep direct their steps when they no longer call the bells to the sheep pen?

25. Then, people, when the sheep turn their bleating to the other side, when they seek their shepherd on the top of the mountain, then shall my kingdom come to all. I will come "in clouds" according to my promise, according to the words of my prophets, and every eye – of sinners and of non-sinners – will see me. Then men, shaken by the spiritual, frightened by the truth, will look up and forget everything that is under their feet. And they will no longer look at sanctuaries of granite, nor will their ears continue to hear the bells. Then mankind – will awaken from heart to heart, from nation to nation, and from nation to nation – will rise up in longing for the HolySpirit, who has opened his treasure chest to reveal the treasure and put it into all people of good will.

26. But in that time – which shall be the expounders of my revelations? Who will explain the mysteries of the HolySpirit to mankind, which then has already awakened to the Father?

27. You know well that you will be these, that you will be distributed by Me to the different points of the globe, so that your mouths will be like trumpets in the middle of the night – so that your testimonies will be powerful works that move the hearts of men. Then you will be able to tell the world: "Here is the Sixth Seal in its splendor! Here is the Sixth Seal at the height of its time! Here is the HolySpirit who communicates himself to the Spirit of man – the Shepherd who seeks the sheep and without the mediation of anything material lets it hear his voice, his word, his concert!". And many will listen to you, because you will be the ones who take firm steps. With you there will be no hesitation, there will be no stammering on your lips. You will bring your clear, profound and comprehensive testimony to all those who wish to receive it. And you will be considered as apostles, will be heard as prophets, and will be received in the bosom of churches, homes and institutions as pioneers and ambassadors of my divinity!

28. Become strong, O people! Be prepared and allow my work to penetrate deep within you. Keep it, keep it there, for you will now study it. Verily I say to you, though you already understand much of my work, you do not yet understand everything. In the time of reflection which I grant you, you will be able to understand many lessons which will surprise you. You are now living in the Third Age, but you have not yet correctly interpreted the prophets of the First Age. You have not delved deeply into the Word that Jesus told you in that Second Time, and the work that the HolySpirit has revealed to you, you have not yet absorbed into your understanding. But you will have to merge these three Testaments, these three revelations into one in your Spirit, because they are all one law, one book, one way, one truth.

29. The time is drawing near, when the books of the First and Second Times will return into your hands, before your eyes, into your Spirit, and then you will be able to understand the past through the present, and confirm the present through the revealed teachings of the past times.

30. I have allowed the human hands of my messengers to write down the history that is your past. I have manifested Myself in this Third Age through these voice-bearers, chosen and prepared by Me, to communicate new revelations to you. This is your present. I have also spoken to you in prophetic tones and have trained prophets in this Third Age to speak to you of the events to come, and this prophecy is your future.

The past, the present and the future are like you, they contain everything. It is eternity, which I grant you, in which you live, and which you are to possess according to my will, so that you do not only possess the earthly time, and are also not only masters of this time.

31. Spread out your spiritual arms! Spread your wings! Open your eyes and embrace eternity, for you are spiritualists who are aware of life, of the destiny of events, and understand all that has been, that is, and that will be. My light has made you understand many things, and you will understand even more when you prepare yourselves. You will stand before theologians and theosophists, and they will be amazed. Then let there be no cowardice in you, let there be no lack of faith in you, O Israel, for then you would tremble before those who are truly, truly not great in my eyes. Other spiritual eyes, too, will regard you as equal, as "laborers" of this time – as souls, who today form a part of my spiritual choirs, who have long since been among you as laborers of these corridors, as pioneers, ambassadors and voice bearers.

32. Look, O seers! Feel, O beloved people, these great legions which are here, which are full of love, full of respect, full of rejoicing in their souls above and with you.

Roque Rojas, Damiana Oviedo, all the voices are here, who have departed to the Spiritual Valley – the "workers", the "pillars", the community leaders and many of those who carry the spiritual sign of my mark and form a people, a legion of spiritual workers who are mingled among you at this moment to form the people of the Third Age, the spiritual worker of this Third Age who is preparing to receive the Holy Spirit who is revealing himself among mankind. They, too, offer Me their fulfillment of commission, show Me their seed and help you in your armament so that you may be worthy to show it to the Father.

33. You are all united in this blessed hour, in these moments of judgment and love, forming one family, one people before the Father. In what region does your soul vibrate at this moment? In the spiritual realm. That is why you feel this peace and bliss. You have forgotten the misfortunes of the world. You no longer feel the weight of your burden, and the bitterness in your mouth is only sweetness at this moment. Why, people? Because you have risen above men, religious beliefs and all sects. You rise secretly, humbly, because your cry of joy finds no echo in the vastness of this world. But there in the spiritual realm you see the elevation, the dematerialization of all beings, to pay homage to the Creator.

34. You feel that you are surrounded and surrounded by infinitely many beings, which make themselves felt because they have awakened at the voice of justice. But when you hear these resounding through the human voice bearer, the whole world hears them in the innermost part of the Spirit, and you ask me, "Father, will the kingdom of heaven, your kingdom, now be completely with us? But the Father tells you: "I wanted, I wanted that you would already carry the kingdom of heaven in your heart. But until today you have not yet achieved this, O soldiers of my cause!"

35. You will still have to fight, you will still have to work and suffer to achieve your union. But it will be the attainment of your own union that will make you feel that the Father's kingdom is in the innermost part of your heart. This kingdom is the Second Jerusalem, the white city, where you shall dwell according to my will. Its gates are open and its inhabitants are prepared, and within its walls reign peace, salvation, eternal life.

You will have to walk in the path a little longer, then you will have reached this city. Today I can say to you as in the First Time, as to Moses, "Behold on the horizon the Promised Land!"

36. Moses in his last hour did not see your entrance into the Promised Land. Even the Master, on the eve of his death as a man, could not see the turning of the people to his law. When the Lord had climbed a mountain, as Moses had climbed it in the First Days, and he saw the earthly Jerusalem sin as at all times, lost in his centuries-long sleep, the eyes and heart of the Master shed tears over that beloved city, and he cried out, "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you have not known the good that has been with you! I wanted to unite you as the lark gathers its chicks. But you have fallen asleep and have not felt my footsteps, nor heard my words." In this present time, in this hour, I say the same to you, O people: "Israel, Israel, you have had Me with you for so long, but you were not able to love one another with the love with which I have loved you. You have not united yourselves, although the Father has inspired you so many times with this love and this brotherhood, and he had transformed himself into the lark under whose wings all the chicks would have found room and could have recognized one another. But as in the past times, the strength remains within you to continue the journey of life.

37. Will you arrive to take the Promised Land?

38. Yes, beloved people. Already from here you can see the lights of the Great City. Already here you perceive the fragrance of its gardens. Also already from here you hear the voices of its inhabitants, its inhabitants, and this impression of reality encourages you on the way, so that you may not stray from it. This beautiful celestial panorama invites you incessantly to go forward to be able to reach its gates and finally to say: "I have taken the Promised Land by my efforts".

39. The faith and courage of Moses led you in the First Time to the Promised Land – a land that has been a reflection of the heavenly Fatherland, the eternal homeland. The blood of the Lamb, the blood of the Master saved you in the Second Time. This is your prize. No one will be able to snatch from me what is mine. And in this time, my word, which has been handed over to you through the

human organ of the mind, raises you up on the way – a means through which I have revealed to you the great teachings of the Third Time – one more time. It is the light of your conscience that does not allow you to stray from the path; it is the same open breach for the truth.

Never depart from it, for the times of the war of words and worldviews are approaching, the war of points of view, of interpretations in my work. Never ignore my law, my revelations, my teaching, but beware of the interpretations that your fellow men give them. Submit the interpretation, the interpretation, which others give to my law, to your judgment, to your spiritual sensitivity, and if you consider that interpretation to be correct, then accept it. If others should be ahead of you in understanding, be impartial and just and give first place to those who have awakened before you and have known how to discover in the core of my work its truth, its eternal value, its light.

40. I leave you once more like sheep among wolves. But these sheep are prepared, they will not go without a shepherd. They know the safe way and know where the hurdle is. As long as you walk the path, you have nothing to fear. For it is easier for a wolf to become a sheep than a sheep to become a wolf. But if you should stray from the path and slip into the skin of pride, disobedience, self-importance, or materialism, you would become predatory wolves, ravenous wolves. But then woe unto you! For there will be stronger wolves and stronger justice, traps and abysses.

41. My way is written in your conscience. Soon you will have no more shepherds of souls on earth, nor clergymen who celebrate rites before your eyes, nor meeting places which symbolize the universal temple of God. You will have the whole world as a temple, before your Spirit the Lord, the Master, your loving Jesus full of wisdom and love, always ready to hear you. You will have no other altar than your heart, nor any other guide than your own conscience.

42. These lessons have been revealed to you and have taken shape in your Spirit. You will no longer be able to stray from the path, for you have known it well. When the world sees you living without earthly gods, without rites and without pastors, it will be indignant, condemning you and that which might give them witness to my truth and that it will be your works, your virtue, your life, that will make you not remain alone. For you will not only spread my work through your lips, you must live it, because one deed of your life is worth more than thousands of your words, however convincing they should be. Love, meekness, sacrifice – in this way the world will recognize me in you.

43. I leave you in my place as teachers, and even if you always feel like little children with me, you will be like masters, like older brothers and sisters with men, who put into the stragglers everything I gave you. And if these should become greater than you because of their love, their devotion to my work, grant it to them and smile – but with a smile of love, of spiritual satisfaction. Because a new time will really come for you, in which you will catch up with them on the way, so that all are equal, because you all came out in the same way from the very beginning and must also reach me as equals. You all will be great to understand me. You will all be spirit beings with power, with wisdom and with love to feel and understand the father and to rule the universe together with him as it is my will. For at present you are higher human beings than lower; but as I have entrusted this world to you so that you would rule over it, so you will all afterward, when I bring you to my kingdom, be princes over the Father and rule all creation. You will then be rulers of true greatness. No one will feel superior to the other. Love will rule all your works, and you will always have perfect spiritual bliss by loving the Father and loving yourselves. You will feel neither the Father nor your neighbor absent or distant. One world will be next to the other world, just as at present one home is next to another home.

44. So, people, so, disciples, if I want to bring you to perfection, you shall, according to my will, come to this great "city," which is prepared from eternity, so that you may be the inhabitants, the eternal inhabitants, in this peace and in this perfection.

45. All that I have revealed to you from 1866 to 1950 through the previous form of transmission, you can find in the Book of the Seven Seals, and all the events of this mankind confirm what is written in it. I have always manifested Myself to my children. At present you still have this form of manifestation, which will now end with you.

46. A new way of manifesting Me will come: The perfect form from Spirit to Spirit. The spiritual rallies will reach a high degree of perfection among men, but its highest degree will be when you have left the world and the body shell. Through this gift I will continue to unravel many mysteries, will make new and great revelations to you. People will enter the path of spiritualization, and in this way they



will find the light for their undertakings, for their missions, for their assignments and for their science.

47. By means of dialogue from Spirit to Spirit I will continue to be questioned and sought by all. Through this means I will speak to my children and inspire them. To that – I tell you on this day – who seeks Me by this grace with humility, gentleness and reverence, for he will find in Me a rich and inexhaustible source of light, revelation and benefits. But woe to him who seeks me in a bad way because I will haunt him to let him understand his error. If he then still should be foolish, he will only get in touch with the apparent light, which is darkness and temptation!

48. Little by little you have come from the beginning of my teaching. You have come to my feet tired of the way, sick – and many without anything good –. My word and my proofs of love overcame all unbelief. My spiritual essence defeated materialism. I transformed the hard hearts that resembled rocks into sensitive ones and made sinners my servants. The men and women who indulged in vice I let go through the renewal to transform them into my workers. Many who were not able to direct their own steps, I transformed into church leaders to sharpen the conscience of men. Many profane lips later had to pronounce the Divine Word. Many uneducated and clumsy organs of the mind, closed to the light of science and human knowledge, willingly opened up to allow access to the light of the spiritual world. But verily, I tell you: I have not divided my called into classes, castes, or family genders. I have not rejected the scientist, I have not rejected the scribe. I did not close the doors to the educated man, for often the educated man understood me earlier and better than the uneducated. In other cases the uneducated and the ignorant have formerly known that in them the enlightenment of the soul has taken place.

49. I have called all. I have set an emissary, a herald, in the way of my children, and if many have been obedient and obedient to the voice of my call, others have been deaf and never come to me. But out of those who have persevered – there are some in their conviction, in their faith, others to overcome their unbelief until they are victorious, others in their sickness until they have regained health, and still others who have said to me, "Father, if Thou wilt not heal me, I will follow Thee even so.

50. From all these who loved Me I formed my body of "workers", my new apostles' body, and I allowed the existence of numerous humble and miserable assembly places, so that the people would gather in their shadow and there receive my Divine rallies through my voice-bearers, the gift-bearers, the church leaders, the "pillars", the seers, the "gold feathers" and the "foundation stones". For I have spoken to this people through the seven gifts, which embody the seven Spirits (before the throne of God), have led them and prepared them. In spite of the imperfections of my chosen ones, in spite of their mistakes and their incomprehension, I have always revealed my work –, be it in a word, in a face, in a test, so that this would be an incentive and stimulus for this people, and so that those who had already believed in the truth of this revelation could never doubt again.

51. Although many have turned their backs on Me, many have remained on the path and have followed Me until the end of this period. These steadfast ones, these workers, these leaders of multitudes are you. For you have all drawn hordes of souls, of hearts, behind you and have witnessed the transformation of these same hordes in their health, morals and religious practice. Though you saw them at their first steps wretched, sick, needy and ignorant, you now keep the light on the lips of the multitudes of Israel, truthfulness in their actions, renewal in their lives, and longing, desire and perfection in their worship of God.

52. To no one have I denied my word. I have always been in readiness for this people, and through all these mediators I have exuded essence, truth, and life. Not all have been able to prepare themselves, not in all have I discovered spiritualization. In those who have achieved the most, this has happened because of their preparation, their upliftment and devotion to my work. But now the last day has come, which I have announced to all. For there is not one who does not know that on this date the Father must finish his word forever in the form in which you have had it.

53. Is the people ready for this event?

54. Is the disciple strong enough for this trial?

55. Some I see strong and some weak, and the Master tells the strong: Pray for the weak! And to the awakened: Watch for those who sleep! And to those who have progressed the most: Feel the

responsibility towards those who are left behind! And to those who have received the most: Be aware of this and share these teachings with others when the time comes!

56. But the Father asks all his people, 'Why do you want to hold back the Master even longer? Why do you demand that the Father go beyond his own word, thereby setting an example of imperfection to you? Have you not understood that I am immutable, that I am implacable, that I am perfect? Do you lack my word, which I have patiently given you for so many years?

57. My word has been a perfect work which has now come to an end with you. You have the gifts, have the teaching, have my revelations. I have prepared you: What more can you ask for? What more do you want from the Father, O people?

58. Yet those who sleep – the disobedient rise, who are accustomed to profane, to go beyond my commandments, to say, "We can disobey the word of the Lord. He can grant his people everything. Our will can be done."

59. Verily, these know not what they say, neither do they know that to which they are exposed, because the judgment of the Father may be unleashed!

60. The great day of the Lord's justice is already with you, and also human justice – vigilant, threatening, enlightened by my divine justice – can set itself to judge the works of men!

61. All who have accepted a Divine Work, Spiritual Word – all who have used my teaching and my laws to rule men, to teach them, to restrain them in their vices and in their sins, to lead them on the way of eternity, are standing in judgment. Among them you, Israel, are in the first place, and after you all religions come after you.

62. Here is my balance! Here is my righteousness, and also my merciless sword! No longer distrust me, my people! Do not be like this mankind, who in the year of reflection, in the year of forgiveness and reconciliation, rose up, seized their murderous weapons, stained the white side of peace with brother's blood, and put – verily, I tell you – over my peace proposal!

63. Woe to the world! It stands at the edge of its abyss! She is close to emptying the great cup of suffering down to the yeasts, and she will have to utter a great cry of pain so that she may awaken.

64. This is the way man has willed it. I have offered him my peace, have offered him my love, have approached him more, and yet – he wants nothing of my kingdom, he wants his. Also nothing of my power – he has preferred his own power. Also nothing of my festive robes – he wants to continue to wrap himself in pride. He does not want life in eternity, he wants only temporal power and death, which will account for all deeds of men.

65. I have predestined a place for all those who seek my peace and who find death in the unjust wars of men. For there are many who are on the battlefields with the weapon in their right hand, but conscience speaks to them. The sobbing conscience, the despair in the heart, tells the Father: "Forgive me, because I am sowing death. For I wound you with it."

66. These are the ones who have felt Me. I will save them. Pray for them, people. Many will return to peace, many will return to their homes. Those who fall, those who leave their bodies under rubble, will rise gloriously in the Spirit because my voice calls them to this kingdom of peace and justice to tell them, "On earth you have not found justice, but my justice endures and calls you, surrounds you and brings you to life.

67. You will still experience many painful trials. The year 1951, with only a few hours to go before it begins, will bring with it a "gift" of trials in humanity, and when the year 1950, prepared with the light of the Father, overshadowed by the tragedy of men, drenched with the blood of men themselves, is shaken by the great events – Truly, I tell you, the year 1951 will shake humanity even more.

68. You who are a part of Me and have been prepared to survive all these trials, do not stop "waking", do not stop praying. Remember that you are like a mantle of peace. Remember that you are the owners of the balm. Remember that you are consolation in this world, and that I therefore do not take you with Me in this hour in which you want to remain united with my Universal Ray and with my spiritual world and not leave this world to experience the Highest Kingdom. This time has not yet come for you. Stay still with men and be a blessing and forgiveness for them.

69. Your weapons are ready. Your power will let you advance to the end. But truly, I tell you: Do not think that these misfortunes are felt only by you. Think that I grant you a grace in every trial. Every suffering and misfortune will be accompanied by a benefit and a proof of love for you.

70. I have spoken to you as a judge. I have been with you as a judge, but my judgment is universal. As Master you have had Me during all these years of teaching, which culminated in the last three years, which I dedicated to the memory of those three years I preached in the Second Time, and also as a reminder of the three times.

My teaching as a master is my whole word. My revelation as HolySpirit is all that I have told you during all these times of teaching. This book is written with the fire of the HolySpirit in your conscience, in the flesh of your heart itself, where my Word will remain indelible. It strikes out towards the whole world. And everything that has been placed in you as something that was an impenetrable mystery in the past times is now being enlightened in this Third Age by rays of light that are wonderful for your Spirit.

71. I leave you as interpreters of my work, my word, my commandments. See how men have only become confused in their desire to penetrate the word of the Lord, his law, his prophecies, and all that John, in response to my divine commandment, handed over to mankind! How will men, the theologians, the interpreters, be able to reach the truth? By the testimony you bear of what the HolySpirit spoke to you.

The HolySpirit has brought light in all his teachings. He has hidden nothing. All veils were pulled away, and the treasury was opened to the people. You are the trustees of this light, for you have been called disciples and children of the HolySpirit. So go to the people and let them understand. You will see how much joy will be in them when they can finally read the writings and understand what they could not understand before – the prophecies they saw fulfilled and those that are yet to come true.

72. In this way, O prophets and apostles of the HolySpirit, O blessed people of Israel, you will fulfill this high destiny! So you have been my disciples in this time, so you have had Me as your Master, but I want you to finally recognize Me as Father.

73. You are once more seated at my love table. You are all my disciples. I have always divided the bread dough into twelve parts, and the twelve tribes of my people have eaten the same amount. At Holy Communion, the last time I ate surrounded by my apostles in that Second Time, I told them when I took the bread: "Take and eat, this is my body. I blessed the wine and gave it to them to drink with the words: "Drink, this is my blood. But afterwards I added: "Do this in memory of me.

74. Throughout the Second Age, mankind has nourished itself from this symbol. But when the Father appeared again among you – no longer in the body through Jesus, but spiritually between "clouds", and He manifested Himself through the light of His Divine Spirit by means of humble human creatures, I told you: The times have changed, the times have passed, and today my word is the body, and its meaning is the blood. Your fellowship with the Master is spiritual. But in this moment, when I give you My Word for the last time in this form, I tell you: do not forget that this Word, which was food for you and was essence and life, redemption and renewal, health and hope for this people, contains eternal essence, and that even when you no longer hear it through the voice bearers, it will always be in you as source of life, as bread, as choice food, as balm and hope.

75. Keep what I leave to you and always carry it in your soul. But if you want to enter into perfect communion with your Master, if you want to receive Him completely in your heart, the preparation, the purity of thought and heart will be enough for you to let the soul escape, which will know how to find Me very quickly. It will find me transformed into food, into a food full of life and good taste.

76. Prepare yourself in this way, O people, so that you may always come into this perfect communion. You will never lack my encouragement and my peace. You are seated around Me, eat this bread of life, and the Master tells you too, as He did in another time: among the humble, among those who have loved Me very much – among those who have followed Me patiently and perseveringly despite the trials, there are those who will deliver My work into the hands of human justice. Some will continue to falsify my work, my own word, my will for shabby money, and you ask yourselves once more: "Will I turn tomorrow from a hard-working and obedient worker into a traitor?

"Who is that Master," your Spirit asks Me, and I tell you: You do not know. But in this moment I prepare you, I give you strength, so that you leave it to me alone to judge you.

77. When you see in your way that the traitor, the insincere, the hard-hearted, the weak or unbelieving, the blasphemer, the worldly-minded man, rise up, – yes, forgive him. Speak to him with love, with this word of judgment, with which I have spoken to you. But it shall be my judgment, not yours, people, because yours is not yet perfect. While you work within my work and fulfill it, think that there are no traitors – forget that there are worldly minded, and think that there are only obedient ones. Condemn no one and love, forgive and work only. For behind your fulfillment of your commission my justice will stand and determine everything, give back to all their light, their perfection, correct and make worthy within my work and my laws those who are perfect in their beginning of life and likewise at their end.

78. My last words – do you believe that I can guide you from the height of a cross? Humanity is not renewed. Lamentations reach me, blasphemies of men reach me, the stunning roar of men's wars, the weeping of children, desolation of men and women. I see grief and poverty, I see empires in decline and powers that are near collapse, breath of death in all mankind. And in the midst of all these voices of curse and invocation, a voice that resounds among men and reaches Me, moves my Divine Spirit. It is a word that says, "Come! It is what this world says to Me: "Come! Because the Spirit has my promise, because men know that I announced my return, because men have awakened one another by saying, "The Lord announced that he would come again. For in the face of the lack of human justice, they turn to me in their desire for my peace and justice, to say to me, "Lord, why do you not come? Why do you not see my pain? Why do you not contemplate my tragedy?"

79. I am contemplating you, O humanity. My gaze as Father sees you, but my eyes are also those of a judge. You have never wanted Me as a father. You have not given Me sovereignty over you. You have not wanted Me as Master, only as Judge, and as Judge you have Me now in this moment.

So as not to make the burden in your conscience even heavier, I do not tell you that I am hanging on a cross. Invisibly I am on a mountain, on the top of a mountain, but – as on that cross – with open, immeasurably open arms to embrace you. And just as my site opened then to pour out water and blood of love on you, so today my Spirit opens to pour out divine water and blood of forgiveness, mercy and peace on all.

80. My arms are spread out! My whole Spirit feels your pain. But not that physical pain, not that human pain, not that pain of tormented souls. It is divine pain – incomprehensible to limited creatures, it is a pain you cannot know. For truly, I say to you: I am thirsty, people, I am thirsty, mankind, for your peace, for your salvation and your love!

81. Those who are listening by means of a human voice bearer would not dare at this moment to raise their hand to hurt their own brother in faith. They could not open their lips to utter any insult before their Lord. But those who are not present at this rallies hurt each other, kill each other, rob each other of the precious treasure of life, well-being and love. This happens because they do not know what they are doing. But on this sublime day, a day of worldwide love and justice, all those who leave their bodies to cross the spiritual spaces hear once more the powerful voice of Jesus, which tells them from the top of this mountain: "Truly, today still you will be with Me in Paradise.

82. All those who are prepared under this divine influence have awakened and say to Me: "Lord, on the last day of this year called 'holy' I leave my body to rise to the unknown. Receive me!" Verily I tell you, they will find Me in my kingdom. But for those who blaspheme when they close the eyes of the body forever, the eyes in the spiritual will be closed to my light, and they will open them only after their own judgment.

83. When Christ as man felt all the pain and in this pain was for a short time abandoned by the Spirit, He as man, as a human being, said, "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?"

84. Today I say to all who live, walk, suffer and sin with Me. When you feel the weakness of the "flesh," call your Spirit, as the Master did. The Spirit is stronger than the "flesh". The "flesh" is and always will be weak. But if the trials should be very great for the Spirit, and stronger than he, call on Me. This will be the only case in which I will allow your body shell to say, when it feels the absence of the Spirit as a result of this very power of testing, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Then there will immediately be a ray of light in your eyes, in your soul, and lift her up onto the path

of light and give her proof that she is not alone, that God never forsakes, that the Father cannot abandon his children, least of all at the moment of the great trials, when those fully testify to their Lord.

85. I leave you united, and lay upon you the mantle of tenderness which has always enveloped you, whose warmth you have already known.

86. Mary was at the feet of Christ, without a single complaint nor reproach to that humanity. Therefore, in the eyes of the Father, she was great as Woman and as Spirit. For she is the Spirit of universal maternity which exists in God. And in this blessed hour I leave this love imprinted in my people, because you are the Marian people of the Third Age, who will make present and future humanity realize the presence of this love, this fragrance, this infinite tenderness, this intercession and this virginity not understood by men. And you, who are in Me and in everything, hear that voice that says: "Remain always as a mother in the universe! And to this people, which represents all humanity of this and other times, I say: "People, son, here is your mother!

87. I do not want to leave pain or sadness in you. For although my Divine Spirit is sad, deathly sad, I want to leave you the memory of having been at the last banquet, so that this last hour may be the one, O beloved people, which leaves an indelible memory in your heart – the sweet hour, the hour of communion, of happiness, because you hear the "Word" as you have heard it for so long.

In this hour, in which you have eaten the abundant spiritual food until you have satisfied your spiritual hunger and thirst, do not think of the suffering of the world. I am with all. In this moment, do not think of the present. Live for a short time in the future, in that time of peace which I am preparing for you, and see all of you surround the Father at this very table, – the table of love, teaching, revelations and forgiveness.

88. Take and eat! My word is my body. Take and drink! My blood is the essence I have put in my word, where you have truly discovered Me in this third time. Not in the voice carrier, not in the tone of his voice, not in the outer form of the human word, but in the deepest of its meaning. There is the essence, which is the blood of my Word itself. Drink it, for tomorrow you will be bread and wine, body and blood among mankind!

89. I leave you united at this table, which shall never be a tribunal, but a school bench for disciples and disciples who are immersed in the Master's teaching, who make themselves worthy by their preparation that He makes Himself known to them at every hour. Tomorrow I will surprise you as I did the wayfarers of Emmaus, as I did those apostles who needed my presence and my proofs to be encouraged and uplifted, and likewise will I surprise you. Never shall there be falsehood among you, your testimony shall always be true. Then your prophetic lips will safely guide the footsteps of the crowd which is this beloved people here, and they will never stumble. You are to protect it from the great dangers and bring it victoriously to the gates of the New Jerusalem – of that city which I have given you in this Third Age, so that you may offer it as guardian of it to mankind – with its gates which are open to the whole world, through which the people longing for truth, who hunger for spiritualization, must enter. And you, as the good leaders and rulers of the nations, will bring them with firm step to the heart of the white-shining city.

90. My judgment has been given, my teaching and my revelations likewise. My fatherly peace, my caress is with all. Feel, feel that I press you in truth and in Spirit to my divine heart!

91. Hear, hear the voice of the Father which begins to resound in the depths of your hearts, which at this moment begins to echo in the deepest of you. For I leave you from these moments on in the time of grace, in the time of dialogue from Spirit to Spirit.

92. O beloved people, set out, enter the homes and make peace everywhere. Bring my Testament and defend until the end my Trinitarian-Marian spiritual work, which I have revealed to you, which I have entrusted to you in this Third Age in fulfilment of my Word given in past times.

93. I came "on the cloud". From it I let my Universal Ray descend, and through it you have had Me in word, essence, presence and power from 1866, from Roque Rojas on, until 1950, through the last voice bearers through whom I echoed my Universal Word. But if today you have known a few who are my people, the members of the people of Israel, the components of the twelve tribes, tomorrow my Word will be known all over the world through these witnesses and emissaries whom I leave among mankind. It will be proclaimed as truth and will be an anchor of salvation, a protective harbor,

a guiding star for the pilgrims on earth and a kingdom of peace for the whole world, because this is my will.

94. I leave you my peace. Goodbye, beloved people! soon you will have Me in fullness in the HolySpirit... Why are you weeping, people? see how I am proving my word to you at this moment I continue to speak to you, and do not violate my commission.

95. Come to Me, people! weep only, weep, for I receive your tears Weak is the "flesh" but strong is the Spirit. He knows what he has received and is obedient and in agreement with my will. But your body shell is the child that feels weak at times on its life journey, and which you yourselves are to make strong.

96. Come, people, and leave your pain at my feet Open your heart and leave to Me even the last of your sorrows to turn them into peace. For a long time you have silenced your pain caused by the knowledge of the absence of my word. But in the last moments "the flesh" betrayed you, the body shell has become weak because it is immature. I take her in my arms, cradle her in them, and say to her: Fear not. For truly – if life is a bitter cup for your mouth, I will know how to sweeten it through your Spirit.

97. Eyes that you shed tears and so let the woe of your pain overflow weep, for in this way you purify yourselves to clearly recognize the New Era!

98. Come to Me, men, women, young people, adults and children who have become workers, and in My divine Presence relieve the pain of your heart when you have shed the last tear in it, when you have laid down the last breath of sadness and the last sigh in the Father Let only joy, peace, cheerfulness remain. For I want you to be the people who possess the peace of soul, which the conscience gives for the fulfilled duty, and the hope for the prepared New Era.

99. You are the owners of my healing balm. Give it strength and heal your body and carry this health everywhere.

100. Everything that you have recommended to the Father is in Him. I have truly heard it and I care for you.

101. For the sake of this request – accept, receive

102. The whole world receives my peace, my blessing, if it knows how to prepare – if it knows how to shed tears in view of the parting of this time – be blessed! Bless her when she rises to spiritualization, renewal and peace!

103. Accept, O world, my peace, my blessing – my weapon, so that you may win My hosts stand by you, also my balm, and soon you will hear the Universal Voice of the Father, the voice of the HolySpirit, and the impressive voice of the spiritual world, which just this night will make itself known to people in the churches, in the homes and on the road, because this is my will.

My peace be with you!

## Notes on Content

Teaching 339

Revelation about the eternal life of the soul 10

Revelation about the spiritual world 18

The announcement of the Comforter Spirit 25

Teaching 340

The greatness of the divine work that is more germ religion 3

Revelations that one receives only through meditation 43

All can "see" God 45

The Third Testament 67

Pain and Purification 69

Teaching 341

Responsibility of the chosen ones 2

"Do not speak ill of your fellow men" 52

As long as mankind does not fulfill the divine laws, it will have someone to oppress it 53

Teaching 342

Appropriate time for spiritual liberation 1

Dialogue from Spirit to Spirit 12

In Mexico the divine promise is fulfilled 15

The mission of spiritual Israel 34

Teaching 343

The fight of the spiritual Israel 2

The Third Testament 11

The reincarnations 17

The importance of the Jacob's Ladder 23

84 years of manifestation for human understanding 47

Teaching 344

Preparation and spiritual mission 1

The Purifying Pain 53

The destiny of the soul 64

Teaching 345

Time of judgment and teaching about our origin 2

The creation and the beginning of good and evil 10

Vibrations and influence of good and evil 16

The Origin of Creation 20

Conscience is the divine voice within us 30

Material weapons and spiritual weapons 36

Elijah, the divine forerunner in all eras 51

Who was Roque Rojas? 57

The "Book of the Seven Seals" 61

The dialogue from Spirit to Spirit 71

Time of Spirituality 74

Resting does not exist for the soul 78

Universal spiritual vibration 81

The sickle is in the hand of God 90

Teaching 346

Preparation for spiritual perfection 1

There is no death of the soul (see 95,4 and 146,47) 19

Prophecies 41

Teaching 347

This is the third time! 3

We cannot prevent God from loving us 11

The spiritual Israel cannot bow to one side or the other 16

The spiritual prayer 21

The soul feeds on love 23

Many teachings are left in writing 26

The time of judgment has come 27

The border is now soon reached 29

Teaching 348

Examples and advice of the three times 1

The Third Testament 26

Teaching 349

The Return of the Lord in the Third Age 1

Man has been the divine "voice bearer" at all times 5

Spiritualization instead of discussion or violence 22

The task of the spiritualist 27

A new era of spiritualization and justice 32

Sublime examples 39

The approach with the beings of the spiritual kingdom 45

Teaching 350

Preparation of the disciples 1

Shining examples for all times 14

The biggest wish 31

The Power of Love 52

What the Sixth Seal reveals 69

Teaching 351

More mental survey 3

The mission of spiritual Israel 19

Prophecies about great events 64

Teaching 352

Time for preparation and clarification of concepts 4

The spiritual awakening 34

Spiritual reparation 42

False interpretations about the eternal fire 44

Prophecies 54

Find to yourself 72

Teaching 353

Love 10

Call for spiritualization and perfection 18

The beginning of the end of evil 50

The importance of the year 1950 60



The forces of nature obey the spiritualized 62

#### Teaching 354

Hypocrisy and malice still reign in the world 11  
The development of spiritual abilities 26  
Communication from Spirit to Spirit 27  
Everyone can make up for lost time 38  
First the fight, then peace 46  
The Era of Communication from Spirit to Spirit 54  
The Time of Judgment and the Final Battle 58  
Humanity is still cultivating the bad seed 65  
Examples of past eras 74  
Time of spiritual unrest 81  
The Why of the Third Age 84

#### Teaching 355

The age of spiritualization 1  
Respect for the right of the neighbor is peace 19  
The Third Testament 44

#### Teaching 356

The reasons for the divine rallies in this Third Age 3  
You must find the essence of the divine word 27  
The errors serve as lessons 40  
The importance of the example 46  
spiritualization 61  
Prophecy about the collapse of materialism 88  
"Spiritualism", not Spiritism 93  
The true spiritual ritual act 99  
The task of the "voice bearer" 118

#### Teaching 357

The blessing of a wedding 1  
The Mission of Peace and Unity 28  
The Inquisition 38  
The Destination of Mexico 41  
The effect of the influence of good and evil 46

#### Teaching 358

The perishable and the eternal 9  
What does prayer consist of? 11  
We are part of a whole 18  
Sick human science and divine wisdom 31  
The book of the three epochs 58

#### Teaching 359

The light and divine inspiration gives comfort to all 1  
The true temple 18  
Spiritualism is not a religion 60  
Inspiration and freedom of thought 64  
The necessity of reincarnations 68  
God is the "Whole" 74  
The eternal law of evolution 78

Divine advice 84

Teaching 360

Decisive time for the souls 6

The true point of intersection 9

Spirituality without rites 13

Clear concepts 19

Mary and her motherhood 23

Whitsun 34

Apocalypse 12 36

The eternal feminine 39

Communication from Spirit to Spirit 44

We must tear down the walls 50

Teaching 361

Last preparations 1

Mercy and again Mercy 65

Teaching 362

Call for fulfillment of the spiritual Israel 2

Meaning of the "Temple" 14

John the Baptist was the incarnated Elijah 39

Jesus was not inspired by any human ideal 57

Teaching 363

Spirituality is not religiousness 9

Harmony with the Universal Law 23

The Work of the Selfish Man 25

Our brain does not remember reincarnations 34

Prophecy about the kingdom of light in the world 44

Teaching 364

Divine love is invincible 1

Spiritualism is the divine teaching 19

The Return of the Lord 32

God is invincible 50

Importance of merit 52

Teaching 365

Last calls and commands 1

Spiritualism is not a religion 69

The divine word must be written down 71

Teaching 366

Farewell Speech 1

The Divine Court 11

What does Israel and the world offer the Creator? 14

Prophecy about the apocalypse, which is fulfilled 15

The Opening of the Seventh Seal 19

Evaluation of the churches 23

The spiritual ambassadors 27

We live in eternity 30

Luke 13 36

Perfect Communication from Spirit to Spirit 46

Justice 60

The spiritual meaning of the "communion of the Lord's Supper" 74

The Spirit of Mary is in God 86

Spiritual Serenity 102

# **The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950**

## **Literature**

### **Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720**

The Third Testament (also in Spanish, English and French)  
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (Short Introduction)  
Divine revelations on questions of life  
Prophecies for the Third Age

### **Buchdienst zum Leben**

Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42, E-Mail:  
[manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)

The divine love, origin, essence and goal of our life and all being  
El Amor Divino - Origen, esencia y fin de nuestra vida y de todo ser  
Book of True Life, Volume VII, VIII, IX, X, XI , (german)  
The Third Testament

### **Unicon Foundation**

D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162,  
E-Mail: [info@unicon-stiftung.de](mailto:info@unicon-stiftung.de)  
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)

### **Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.**

Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 México, D.F.  
Libro de la Vida Verdadera, Tomo I-XII  
El Tercer Testamento y otros libros sobre estas Revelaciones Divinas de México

### **web pages**

[www.reichl-verlag.de](http://www.reichl-verlag.de)  
[www.das-dritte-testament.com](http://www.das-dritte-testament.com) (in Spanish, German, English, French)  
[www.unicon-stiftung.de](http://www.unicon-stiftung.de)  
[www.drittes-testament.de](http://www.drittes-testament.de)  
[www.drittetestament.wordpress.com](http://www.drittetestament.wordpress.com) (multilingual)  
[www.tercera-era.net](http://www.tercera-era.net) (in Spanish)  
[www.144000.net](http://www.144000.net) (multilingual)  
[www.dritte-zeit.net](http://www.dritte-zeit.net)